

The Peremptory Casey Davies by Ash Ellis

Chapter 201

Just A Loser

"Who are you?" When Reuben looked at the six people who suddenly appeared in the alley, he was also taken aback.

He didn't expect that six people would suddenly appear in this blind alley.

These six people were Leonardo's personal bodyguards. When Leonardo came to pick up Casey today, he had arranged six people to hide nearby.

When Edith went shopping with her parents, six people kept following them.

At that time, when the little girl asked Edith to come to the alley, the six had already noticed Reuben.

It was just that they didn't know what Reuben wanted to do at that time, so they just hid somewhere to observe the situation in secret.

Only when did the six hear Reuben saying that someone gave him money to make trouble for Edith, they knew the purpose of Reuben. So they came out to stop Reuben and his men.

"It doesn't matter who we are. You just need to know that making trouble for the three of them is the worst decision you have ever made." The leader among the six people sneered. He was Tiger, a retired world's top killer.

If someone wanted to compare Tiger with Reuben, it would be like comparing tigers with rabbits. They were not at the same level at all.

Edith and her parents did not expect

that six people would suddenly appear to rescue them at this time.

"Daughter, who are they?" Amara asked tremblingly.

"I don't know. But I think they should come to help us." Edith said, frowning.

"My God, please help us! We are leaving here soon. Why do we encounter such a thing?" Amara prayed.

Reuben took a close look at the six people in front of him. He felt that there was no need to be afraid of the six people, because his men were much more than the six.

"I advise you six to get out of here. Tell you, I am a killer!" Reuben said coldly.

The six people laughed immediately. Besides, there was full of mockery in their laughter.

It was just a joke that Reuben dared claim that he was a killer in front of Tiger who was the world's top killer.

"Just you? If you are really a killer, I'm afraid you will only be killed by others." Tiger said.

Reuben let out a cold snort, and said, "Don't bluff here. I have already killed more than ten people. I'm not kidding!" Amara and Edith were shocked. They didn't expect that this person who came to make trouble for them had killed so many people.

Tiger curled his lips, and then he quietly walked behind Reuben like a ghost, whispering in Reuben's ear, "Really?" Reuben felt so shocked. He didn't know how Tiger walked behind him. His hairs on his body erected all at once because of fear.

Reuben walked two steps forward and

turned around to look behind him, but there was no one there.

He turned around again but just saw that Tiger had returned to those people's side.

"You can't even see through the most basic concealment. Do you not feel ashamed to say you a killer?" Tiger said with a smile.

Reuben swallowed. He knew that he might have met a master this time.

"Tell you, our boss is a well-known killer in the world. He is a real killer.

Compared with him, you're nothing. Our boss is Tiger. Have you ever heard of it?" A man beside Tiger spoke.

Reuben's heart skipped a beat.

Although he could only be an amateur killer, he had heard of some international killer's names.

When Reuben heard Tiger's name, he had already regretted it.

"You...you are the Tiger who once assassinated an entire terrorist organization by yourself!" Reuben yelled in disbelief.

"I didn't expect you to have heard of my name. In that case, do you still want to make trouble for the three of them today?" Tiger said with a smile.

Reuben swallowed, staring at Tiger in horror, and said, "Mr. Tiger, I... I have no intention of offending. Someone gave me the money to do it. But since they are your friends, I will take my men away."

After speaking, Reuben was about leave here with his own men.

Tiger immediately gave the five people behind him a look, and then the five

people immediately blocked the alley exit.

"You can't come and go as your will. Since you are all here, just stay for a while. We also have to report to our boss. You should understand, right? What do you think?" Tiger said.

Someone paid money for Reuben to make trouble for the Amara family. After Leonardo came back, he would definitely want to find out who paid the money to hire those people. It would be better for Tiger to let Reuben stay here, and then he could also report to Leonardo.

Reuben looked at Tiger with embarrassed look. He knew what Tiger meant. If he stayed, he would suffer.

"Sorry, I don't want to stay. Let's go!" Reuben yelled. After that, he didn't care about those men he had brought, he ran towards the alley exit quickly. A black dagger appeared in his hand. He was about to stab at a person in the alley exit.

Upon seeing this, the person sneered and took actions quickly. Before Reuben could stab at him, he lifted his leg and kicked on Reuben's belly.

Then Reuben flew out directly, and fell heavily to the ground.

"Knock them down. Either of them can't run." Tiger ordered.

The remaining five people all moved. Then there was only screaming in the alley. Even the sparrows that had just fallen were scared away.

...

Outskirts of Yutian County.

In front of a building like a gymnasium,

Leonardo's car stopped at the gate. Casey and Leonardo got out of the car. The jade auction would be held here. Because there was no place suitable for auction in Yutian County, but this auction would be held every year. So people in Yutian County had raised money to build a jade exhibition hall here to hold an auction.

When there was no auction, some jade exhibition activities would be held here. Over time, those who came to pick jade in Yutian County would also come here to have a look.

At this time, a large number of luxury cars had been parked in front of the jade exhibition hall. People kept walking into the exhibition hall.

After Leonardo's car stopped at the entrance of the exhibition hall, it attracted a lot of people's attention. After all, there was only one Rolls Royce Phantom in Yutian County. Once this car arrived, it meant Leonardo arrived. Immediately many people came over to say hello to Leonardo. Leonardo simply nodded at them. He turned his head and said to Casey with a smile, "Casey, sometimes I feel that you are wise. You are so low-key. So there aren't a group people to say hello to you when you go out. I am annoyed by these people every day."

Casey smiled and said, "Each has his own way of living. There is nothing to complain about."

At this time, Riley walked to them. When he saw Casey really coming with Leonardo, he frowned.

"Mr. Leonardo, you actually brought him

here. Could it be that you really intend to let him pick the stones today? This is not a trifling matter." Riley still looked concerned.

"Mr. Riley, don't worry. As long as Casey says that there is no problem, there will be absolutely no problem with this matter." Leonardo smiled.

Riley sighed helplessly, still feeling that Casey was a little unreliable. But Leonardo trusted Casey so much that Riley had to shut up.

After a while, an extended Hummer drove up in front of the exhibition hall. Everyone looked at the car with doubts. They had never seen this car in Yutian County.

Soon, three people got off the car. One of them was a well-dressed middle-aged man who was exactly Benjamin mentioned by Leonardo.

The two beside him were naturally Abraham and his apprentice, Caleb.

After Riley saw Abraham, his eyes lit up. He muttered, "Is that Abraham Brooks? He is really extraordinary. I don't know if I can reach his level in this life."

Riley had some admiration for Abraham. After all, in this industry, Abraham was a master. When Riley saw the master, he was naturally very respectful, which was why he felt that he couldn't help Leonardo get the best rough stone this time.

"His level is only average. Even he can't match me. Why does he deserve to be called a master?" Casey said.

Riley suddenly became so angry. He glared at Casey and said, "What are you talking about? Mr. Abraham's level of

appraising treasure is well-known in the entire Jiangbei. How dare you say that he can't even match you?"

Leonardo frowned when he heard what Riley said. Then he said, "Mr. Riley, how can you be so unconfident for yourself? Don't forget, they are our opponents today."

Riley immediately glanced at Leonardo awkwardly, and said, "Sorry, I'm just talking about things. I really can't compare with Mr. Abraham."

"You can't compare, but Casey can compare. So don't belittle yourself."

Leonardo was a little dissatisfied.

Although Riley didn't speak anymore, he was quite disdainful in his heart. He thought that Casey was just a young man. No matter how powerful he was, he definitely couldn't compare with Abraham.

Benjamin saw Leonardo, and then he immediately led Abraham and Caleb toward this side.

"Mr. Leonardo, it's been a long time since I've seen you. You are becoming more and more rich. It seems that your jade business has been good in the past few years. I don't know if Mr. Leonardo would mind me getting a slice of the cake?" Benjamin said with a smile.

Leonardo sneered and said, "Whether you can get a slice of the cake, it depends on your own ability. Don't pretend to be humble."

Benjamin smiled triumphantly. Then he pointed at Abraham and Caleb behind him, and said with a smile, "Then I think I can get a slice of the cake this time.

The two behind me is the best

appraiser, Abraham Brooks and his apprentice. Presumably Mr. Leonardo has also heard of him, right?"

Riley immediately approached Abraham with a respectful face, "Mr. Abraham, my name is Riley. I am also an appraiser in the antique circle. I have heard a lot about you. I didn't expect that I can meet you today."

At this time, Casey smiled and said, "What shit Mr. Abraham? He is just a loser who is defeated by me. There is nothing he can show off."

Chapter 202

Ridiculous

Abraham and Caleb did not look over. They felt that there was no one worthy of their attention in this small county, so their attitude was quite contemptuous. But when they heard Casey's voice, they immediately turned their heads to look over.

Both Abraham and Caleb showed incredible expressions on their faces. They did not expect to meet Casey in this place.

"Casey, why are you here?" Abraham said.

"Help a friend to pick stones. This time it looks like you have become my opponent again. If you lose to me again, I don't know whether you can continue to be called the master." Casey smiled. Abraham's expression immediately became terrible. Since he lost to Casey at the Gray Mansion, his influence in the antique circle in J City had become much smaller. If he lost to Casey again this time, he might not be the master

anymore.

Abraham gritted his teeth secretly. He originally thought if he helped Benjamin to get involved in the jade rough stone business, he could also get some benefits when Benjamin became famous.

But now seeing that Casey was here, Abraham immediately felt a little guilty. When Riley heard Casey say this, he hurriedly said to Abraham, "Mr. Abraham, this young man is ignorant. He is talking nonsense here. Don't mind. How could you lose to him, a brat in his twenties?"

Because Riley came with Leonardo, Abraham felt that Riley was like to mock him instead of complimenting him. Caleb was also full of anger. He glared at Riley and said coldly, "You don't have to make fun of us. The reason why my master lost to him last time was just my master didn't use his all strength. Don't forget it's gambling on stones, not appraising treasures this time. There is a big difference between the two. You're impossible to defeat my master again." Riley was immediately stunned when he heard Caleb's words. Hearing what Caleb said, Abraham seemed to have really lost to Casey once.

Riley looked at Casey in disbelief. He always felt that Casey just bragged. Now it seemed that Casey was not as simple as he thought.

"There is no essential difference between gambling on stones and appraising treasures. They are just a competition of insight. Last time I was able to beat you, this time I can still beat

you." Casey said lightly.

Abraham snorted coldly, obviously looking very angry.

"Mr. Abraham, who is he? Why does he dare to be so arrogant in front of you?"

Benjamin asked.

"It's just an arrogant brat." Abraham snorted coldly.

Benjamin looked at Casey up and down.

He felt a little familiar with Casey, and then he asked, "Are you from J City? Why do I feel that I have seen you?"

"My name is Casey." Casey said.

Benjamin immediately remembered why he felt a little familiar with Casey. When Casey and Edith got married, he also went to the wedding party.

"Casey, aren't you a famous wimp in J City? You dare to say that you can defeat Mr. Abraham. It's so ridiculous."

Benjamin sneered.

Casey smiled, and said, "They two said the same words as you back then."

The expressions of Abraham and Caleb both looked terrible. Both of them lost to Casey. If Casey were a wimp, wouldn't they both be inferior to a wimp?

"Hmph, don't get cocky here. Today I will definitely defeat you!" Abraham snorted, then turned and walked into the exhibition hall.

When Caleb and Benjamin saw this, they hurriedly followed Abraham.

Looking at the three people, Leonardo curled his lips, and said, "Does he want to defeat Casey? It's so ridiculous."

After that, Leonardo, Riley and Casey walked into the exhibition hall.

The space in the exhibition hall was very large. One side was the observation

area of the rough stones and the other side was the auction area. The main process was to observe all the stones in the observation area, and then the staff in the exhibition hall would auction them in order. The one who offered the higher price could get the stone.

Because of the large number of rough stones, all the rough stones couldn't be put down at the observation area at one time, so there were two rounds of this auction. The rough stones currently placed in the observation area belonged to the first round of auctions.

After Casey, Riley and Leonardo entered the exhibition hall, they went to the observation area to observe the rough stones one by one.

Abraham was also watching these stones carefully. But from time to time he would look at Casey, with hostility and slight fear in his eyes.

For Casey, each stone only took him one or two minutes to observe. His expression was always calm, without any panic at all.

The more Casey was calm, the more anxious Abraham was. He feared that he would lose to Casey again. If so, he would be very difficult to survive in the antique circle and stone gambling circle in the future.

After a while, they met. Both Casey and Abraham's eyes fell on a dim stone.

"The surface of this stone is dim, and the outer skin is rough. When the flashlight is on it, it doesn't have the slightest light transmittance. I think it is a waste stone." Abraham said.

Benjamin heard it and immediately

wrote it down. This stone was in his blacklist today.

Casey also stared at the stone. His first reaction was the same as Abraham's. He felt that there was nothing special about this stone.

But soon he noticed that there were some seaweed-like patterns among the ridges on the surface of the stone. Such patterns were generally rare. Many experts in the stone gambling circle didn't know what this pattern was. Casey had seen it in an ancient book. This kind of pattern would only appear when there was a very high-purity jade in the stone.

He immediately laughed, and said to Leonardo who was beside him, "Pay attention to this stone. Maybe you can get something good."

Riley on the side listened to Casey's words, and immediately said, "This stone has no value at first glance. The auctioneer will mix several pieces of such waste stones in the exhibits every year to fool those who do not know how to gamble on stones. If you really know how to gamble on stones, you probably wouldn't make such a low-level mistake."

Abraham immediately sneered and said, "Casey, although you're not bad at appraising treasures, it is a pity that gambling on stones is very different from appraising treasures. If you don't understand, don't mislead others here."

"I just know that he doesn't know how to gamble on stones. He can't even see the most basic things. It's ridiculous that he said he can defeat my master."

Caleb sneered.

"Before cutting it open, who dares to determine if there are no good things inside? If you can see through it, what's the point of gambling on stones?" Casey said with a smile.

"Don't make excuses for yourself. You just don't know. Don't bluff here. Even I know that this stone is definitely not good." Caleb sneered.

Casey ignored them, but continued to look at other stones.

Abraham looked smug. He thought that he finally could win a round in front of Casey.

Casey continued to look at the remaining stones and talked to Leonardo. Then they came to the front of the stone that received the most attention today.

Most of the people who came to the auction today came for this stone. The stone had a smooth color and a faint green light on the surface. Such a stone didn't often appear at auction. Everyone thought the stone would definitely have good jade materials inside at today's auction.

This stone was number one to be auctioned. It seemed that many people were interested in this stone today. But they all knew that they had no chance to get such an obvious good stone.

In the past, this stone would definitely be fallen into Leonardo's hand. Besides, today Leonardo and Benjamin would compete the stone, then they must have no hope.

Casey stared at the stone. At first glance, the stone was indeed very

beautiful. No matter what angle it looked at, it seemed that there were good jade materials inside.

But soon, Casey noticed that the color of this stone was green with a little bit of yellowish. If others didn't look closely, they couldn't see the difference.

Moreover, the appearance of this stone was too smooth. The touch feeling was even better than ordinary jades. This situation was rare. When Casey was in B City, he encountered such a situation once. But there was only a thin layer jade inside of that stone, while the rest was ordinary stone, which was of low value.

Now this stone was very similar to the one Casey saw at that time. So Casey somewhat suspected that this stone just looked well on the surface.

"It just looks good. In fact, there isn't anything good inside." Casey said.

Abraham immediately sneered and said, "If you don't know how to gamble on stones, just don't pretend here. Don't disturb everyone's judgment here. Do you think that you can make a good stone become a bad stone with your just one sentence?"

"Boy, in terms of gambling on stones, don't compare yourself with Mr. Abraham. Today I will get this stone no matter what." Benjamin said.

Leonardo glared at Benjamin and said, "Don't think too much of yourself. Don't forget. Yutian County is my territory."

Benjamin just sneered and didn't say anything.

It didn't take long for the auction to start. The staff auctioned the stones in order.

The first one was naturally the No. 1 stone, which was recognized as the best stone today.

Because the probability of this stone having good jade materials was too high, everyone raised the price. Finally, this price of the stone was to 100 million.

If the stone really had good jade materials, the return of this stone might be more than 300 million.

Benjamin felt that it was almost done, so he started quoting 150 million. Everyone was quiet.

Leonardo wanted to make a bid at this time, but was stopped by Casey.

"You don't have to compete this stone with him. You only need to auction the stones I told you." Casey said.

"But Casey, this stone is obviously..." Leonardo was a little worried.

"Since you let me come, then listen to me." Casey said.

Leonardo gritted his teeth and said, "Okay, since Casey said that, then I will listen to you."

Then Leonardo put down his quoting card.

Benjamin was still waiting for Leonardo to make a bid, but he didn't expect that Leonardo didn't make a bid at all.

This could not help making him sneer.

"Leonardo actually listened to that brat's words. He didn't even fight for this stone. He threw a great opportunity to me." Benjamin said with a smile.

"Casey doesn't know how to gamble on stones. If we get this stone, Mr.

Benjamin will definitely have a place in Yutian County in the future." Caleb said

with a smile.

Benjamin nodded. After a while, a person gritted his teeth and quoted the price. Benjamin immediately raised the price again.

In the end, this stone fell into Benjamin's hands at a price of 180 million.

The rest stones were auctioned one by one. Leonardo auctioned a few stones according to Casey's orders. Among those stones, Abraham also took a fancy, so the final price was a bit high. After a while, it was No. 36 stone's turn, which was the stone that everyone looked down upon it.

As soon as the stone came out, after waiting for a long time, no one raised price. The host thought that the stone was going to pass.

But just when the host was about to hit the hammer, Casey suddenly raised the sign and said, "One million."

Everyone turned their heads to look at Casey, with mockery in their eyes.

"Holy shit. Someone wants this shit stone. Is he out of his mind?"

"Obviously this stone is just a piece of waste material. He actually paid a million. He's really so stupid."

"Haha, it's so funny. This is the first time I have seen such a waste stone for so many years. It seems like he is a layman."

Abraham also sneered, and said, "I think you are so self-righteous. Casey, you are still a little too young. You will know how ridiculous you are when the stone is cut open."

Imperial Green

Because everyone felt that No. 36 stone was of little value, no one raised the price after Casey offered the price.

Benjamin originally wanted to raise the price, but he was afraid that Casey was deliberately setting him up. If Casey stopped raised the price after he raised the price, he would lose a lot. So he didn't speak.

In the end, Leonardo got the stone with one million.

Casey was still a little happy. After all, if there were good jade materials in this stone, they would make a lot of money. After not long, all the stones in the first round were auctioned. The second round of observation began.

The stone-cutting part would be carried out after all the rough stones were auctioned off, so Casey and Leonardo went to see a few more stones.

After the second round of auctions ended, everyone was excited when it came to the stone-cutting part.

After all, this part was the time to truly see whether there were good jade materials in the stones they auctioned off. Only when the stone was cut, they would know whether the stone was worth money. Before the stone was cut, everything was unknown.

Everyone gathered around the stone-cutting area, looking expectantly at the staff cut open the stone.

Of course, some people would choose not to cut the stone, but took the stone back and sold it directly. Sometimes it could be sold for some money if the stone was not cut. But as long as the

stone was cut open, maybe they would lose hundreds of thousands.

Both Leonardo and Benjamin wanted to make themselves famous through the auction. Only when was there jade in the stone, the stone was easy to sell.

"Mr. Leonardo, in fact, you had the opportunity to prevent me from coming to Yutian County to get a slice of the cake. But unfortunately, you gave up on your own initiative. I have to thank you very much." Benjamin stood beside Leonardo and said with a smile.

Leonardo glanced at Benjamin and said, "The stone hasn't been cut yet. I think you should wait until you have cut it before you say this."

"Do you think there are no good jade materials in NO. 1 stone? Tell you, Mr. Abraham is sure that I can get good jade material from this stone. If I sell this stone, I will make a doubled profit. With the few stones you bought today, it is impossible to compare with me."

Benjamin believed in himself.

"That's not necessarily." Casey on the side said.

Benjamin immediately sneered and said, "What? How can you compare with me? Just with your No. 36 stone? If you really think so, then I really have to laugh at you. "

Casey smiled without saying a word. He did not respond to Benjamin.

When Abraham and Caleb saw Casey like this, they felt that Casey was pretending to be calm.

"Just let him pretend for a while. After our stone is cut open, he will know how ridiculous he is." Caleb snorted coldly.

Abraham glanced at Casey triumphantly and said, "Casey, this time I will definitely pay back all the shame you gave me last time. Just wait and see." After a while, the staff moved the stones that needed to be cut to the table one by one.

Naturally, the number one stone of Benjamin was the first to be cut. Benjamin's face was full of excitement. This was his first time to cut the stone. If this stone could really have good jade materials inside, he would become famous in one fell swoop. He would have his own place in Yutian County in the future.

"Mr. Leonardo, I will let you see how you fail." Benjamin gave Leonardo a sneer again.

Leonardo curled his lips and didn't care about what Benjamin said. He believed Casey, who had never let him down. Soon, the staff put the No. 1 stone into the machine to be cut. As the blade fell, the No. 1 stone was also cut open. Everyone held their breath, and did not dare to make any noises for fear that they would affect the staff.

After that, the cut surface of the No. 1 stone was exposed in front of everyone. Benjamin originally intended to express his excitement with cheers. But when he saw there was nothing inside, his excitement was suddenly gone. There was only a little green at the edge of the whole front here. The rest was yellow ordinary stone.

Everyone present was shocked. Everyone thought that there were good jade materials inside. But the result was

like this.

The smiling faces of Abraham and Caleb also froze in an instant. Both of them couldn't believe it. Looking at the stone, Abraham even wanted to rush to check if the staff took the wrong stone.

"It's impossible!" Abraham exclaimed, "How could this be the case in this stone? It should have good jade materials in it. It is impossible to have nothing."

"Master...Master, did you see it wrong?" Caleb's voice trembled.

Seeing this scene, Leonardo laughed immediately, and cast an admiring look at Casey.

"Casey, you are so amazing. This stone really doesn't have anything good inside. If I hadn't listened to you, maybe this stone would have fallen into my hand." Leonardo said excitedly.

Casey just smiled and didn't say anything. After all, this was a piece of cake for him.

Everyone around looked at Casey in disbelief. At that time, they just mocked that Casey didn't know how to gamble on stones. Now it seemed that Casey was really something.

"It's really amazing. He can actually see through it. How sharp his eyes are!"

"It's not just about eyes. It also requires a huge amount of knowledge and experience. It is really incredible for a young person to do it."

"The most important thing is courage. He has the courage to give up such a good stone. It's really not something ordinary people can do."

"Tsk-tsk, 180 million. Just bought an

ordinary stone. What a pity!"

...

Benjamin was so regretful. Listening to these people's comments, he even wanted to smash that stone on his head. He turned his head and glanced at Abraham. At this time, he felt that this so-called master was so unreliable. He would definitely not look for Abraham again next time.

Abraham was blushed with embarrassment. Just this stone proved that he was not as good as Casey.

"Mr. Benjamin, 180 million! Get nothing. But it doesn't matter. After all, it's your first time to gamble on stones. Just treat the money as your tuition. It's just the tuition is a bit expensive." Leonardo gloated.

Benjamin glanced at Leonardo fiercely and said, "This is only my first stone. I auctioned so many stones. There is definitely a stone which has good jade materials. But you are different. You bought No. 36 stone for 1 million. It is absolutely impossible to have good jade materials in it."

"Yes, Casey, don't think that you are better than my master. You also bought a shit stone with 1 million. This can prove that you don't know how to gamble on stones." Caleb looked aggressively at Casey.

Abraham felt better when he heard Caleb's words.

"No. 36 stone must not have good things. Casey is nothing more than that. I don't need to belittle myself." Abraham muttered to himself.

With a playful smile on Casey's face,

Casey thought that when No 36th stone was cut open, they might be even more desperate.

The staff continued to cut the stone. The rest stones Benjamin had auctioned off had good jade materials, which eased his grief and anger.

The stones that Casey asked Leonardo to auction all had good jade materials inside. By now, they two were evenly matched.

Of course, Leonardo could be regard to win a little, because the stone which cost Benjamin 180 million had nothing.

After a while, among the stones that Benjamin had auctioned, there was a Glassie, which made Benjamin very excited. Because this stone was worth money than Leonardo's all stones.

His depression of losing 180 million dollars was also wiped out. He looked at Leonardo proudly again.

"I lost 180 million, so what? Just this stone can make me earn it back. You only have No. 36 stone. No matter what, you can't defeat me today!" Benjamin smiled.

Leonardo gritted his teeth, his face full of anger, "Don't be proud of yourself here. What if my stone has the stuff better than Glassie?"

A group of people burst into laughter. Obviously, they all felt that it was impossible that No. 36 stone had any good jade materials, let alone better than Glassie.

"Leonardo, don't dream here. Your No. 36 stone is a waste stone. Unless there is a miracle, you should not count on it." Benjamin said with disdain.

Abraham's mood improved a lot when he saw that the stone was Glassie. He finally won a round back this time. It seemed that Casey couldn't beat him this time.

"Master, you are still awesome. That guy is not qualified to compare with you. He even treats a waste stone as a treasure. It's so funny." Caleb mocked.

"Don't say that. Casey is still quite powerful, but he is still too young. He can't be good at everything. This time I can finally defeat him." Although Abraham said humbly, his face was full of pride.

Casey didn't care about the opinions of the people around him, but asked someone to send the No. 36 stone over.

"Casey, can this stone really have good materials inside?" Leonardo asked Casey a little nervously.

"Just cut it open." Casey replied.

The staff put the No. 36 stone into the machine. Everyone held their breath again. This time they didn't count to see how good the raw material inside was, but just wanted to see how bad the stone was.

As the blade fell, No. 36 stone revealed a cut surface. A touch of emerald green caught people's eyes. When everyone saw this color, they were all shocked.

Abraham jumped up directly and exclaimed,

"Imperial Green! How is this possible!!!"

Chapter 204 Just One Billion

Everyone was dumbfounded!

Everyone's eyes were fixed on the cut surface of No. 36 stone. The alluring green made everyone's heartbeat speed

up a lot.

Everyone present had been in the gambling-stones circle for so many years. Naturally, they all know the value of Imperial Green very well. Just a stone as big as a fist could sell for hundreds of millions of dollars.

According to the volume of No. 36 stone, at least it could sell for more than 1 billion.

Compared with this stone, Benjamin's Glassie was nothing.

Benjamin, who was still in the excitement just now, was immediately dumbfounded when he saw that the No.36 stone had Imperial Green in it. At that time, he mocked Leonardo couldn't definitely defeat him today. Because in his opinion, No. 36 stone was a waste stone. It was impossible that there were good materials inside. Not only did he think so, everyone at the scene all felt that No. 36 was a waste stone. After all, this stone looked too ordinary. It could even be said that No. 36 stone was the worst among all the stones present.

So everyone didn't have any expectation to this stone.

But now there was Imperial Green inside this stone, which shocked everyone present. The shock feeling was just like an atomic bomb exploded in the crowd.

When Leonardo saw Imperial Green inside, his mouth and eyes all opened wide. Then, his whole body began to tremble.

"Imperial Green!!! Casey, it is Imperial Green! We got Imperial Green. I have

been in the jade industry for so many years. This is the first time that I see Imperial Green with my own eyes. Casey, you are really my lucky star! " Leonardo was so excited that he almost hugged Casey directly.

"It's really amazing. The stone actually has Imperial Green inside. This is the largest piece of Imperial Green in the history of Yutian County."

"My God, I actually saw the real Imperial Green. This stone is worth at least one billion dollars. It is really enviable."

"This young man is really amazing. Everyone is not optimistic about this stone. Only he paid 1 million to get this stone. Now that it is Imperial Green. How much money he can make!"

"He's really something. One million changes to one billion. This kind of terrifying rate of return is probably not in history."

...

Everyone was talking about it, and cast admiration glance at Casey.

Abraham and Caleb both had pale faces. Abraham just pretended to praise Casey humbly, saying that although Casey was a good appraiser, he was still a bit worse for gambling on the stones. He didn't expect that there was a slap on his face so soon.

Moreover, No. 36 stone was a stone that everyone disdained. But only Casey took a fancy to it. Even Abraham was very sure that this stone could not have good material, but Casey insisted on auctioning this stone.

This proved that Casey was really much better than all the people present today.

Compared with Casey, Abraham was nothing

If Casey hadn't come today, such a stunning stone would be regarded as rubbish and thrown into the trash can.

"Master, who is Casey... on earth? Why can he see through what we can't? Is he really just a person about my age?"

Caleb stared at Casey blankly. He lost to Casey twice, which made him start to doubt himself.

Abraham stared at Casey with emotion.

By now, he didn't have any grudge against Casey, because Casey's level was far higher than him.

When a person's excellence could be seen, the people around him would be jealous and would want to surpass him to prove themselves.

But when a person's excellence far exceeded those around him, then those people would admire him. This was an admiration from the bottom of their heart. Because they knew that no matter how hard they worked, they couldn't surpass this person.

Abraham was in this state of mind now.

He had realized that he had no qualifications to compare with Casey.

Whether it was gambling on stones or appraising treasures, Casey was the truly master. Abraham was only more famous in J City. Compared with the real master, he was still far behind.

"Perhaps he is the genius. Some people are born to be much better than us.

Even if we're jealous, we can't reach their level." Abraham murmured.

Caleb clenched his fists. He looked at Casey fiercely. He was as the same age

as Casey. Besides, he was regarded as an excellent boy by others since he was a child. He thought he could be compared with Casey.

But after staring at Casey for a while, Caleb's fist loosened again. A sense of powerlessness appeared on his face. He knew that even if he spent his entire life chasing Casey, he might not be able to catch up.

Moreover, he could only continuously improve himself in appreciating treasures, while Casey was proficient in everything, which was not something that he could surpass Casey with hard work.

Benjamin looked at the materials inside No. 36 stone with unacceptability. He was a little dumbfounded.

He originally thought that he could take advantage of today's auction to defeat Leonardo, so that he could have his own business in the jade market in Yutian County. Moreover, he could compete with Leonardo in the jade business in the future.

But now he realized that all he had done had been a stepping stone for Leonardo. The stones he had auctioned tonight could indeed be sold at a good price. But Leonardo got Imperial Green. Everyone's eyes were focused on Leonardo, so Leonardo's position in the jade circle of Yutian County would be more difficult to shake.

Maybe Benjamin could do some jade business in Yutian County, but Leonardo would always go ahead of him. As long as Leonardo wanted to, he could drive Benjamin out of Yutian

County at any time.

"Mr. Benjamin, I'm so embarrassed. The No. 36 stone, which you are the least optimistic about, is actually Imperial Green. What's more, it's still such a huge one. It seems that God doesn't want me to lose to you." Leonardo smiled and glanced at Benjamin. Benjamin's face was gloomy. After glaring at Leonardo angrily, he didn't say anything in the end and directly left here.

Abraham and Caleb also felt shamed and left. This day was undoubtedly the darkest moment in their lives.

Leonardo saw that Benjamin was pissed off by him. His face was full of triumph. He turned to look at Casey and said with a smile, "Casey, it's you who let me auction this stone. Then I give this stone to you. Take it away. I will never feel regretful. As long as Benjamin doesn't succeed today, it will be my greatest victory."

Casey smiled and said, "It's just a stone. It's not rare. Take it."

Leonardo was stunned. He didn't expect Casey was so less care about this stone. This was a rough jade stone, which was worth one billion dollars.

"Casey, this stone is worth a billion. I can't take it. It's you who auctioned this stone. Just take it." Leonardo said.

"Just one billion. Is it too much?" Casey asked.

Leonardo was suddenly speechless. He looked at Casey in shock. How rich Casey was! This was a billion. But Casey actually felt that a billion was not too much?

"Don't worry. One billion is really not too much to me. You can keep this stone. If I ask you for help in the future, you can't refuse." Casey said with a smile.

Leonardo expressed his gratitude immediately. He looked at Casey earnestly, and said, "Casey, you have my words. As long as I'm alive, I will definitely help you no matter what happens! "

Casey nodded, indicating that today's auction was also over and it was time to go back.

At this time, Leonardo's cell phone rang. His face suddenly sank when he answered the phone.

Seeing Leonardo like this, Casey felt a little weird, so he asked, "What's wrong?"

Leonardo hung up the phone and said, "Something went wrong with Edith."

Casey's calm face immediately sank, "What's wrong?"

"Casey, don't worry. Nothing happened to Edith. The six bodyguards I arranged solved the trouble. Let's go back first. We will know what happened after we go back." Leonardo said.

Casey nodded. Leonardo went to deal with his stone matters, and then went out of the exhibition hall with Casey and drove towards the county town.

In Huadu Hotel, Edith, Amara, and Nicolas were all staying in the presidential suite with some fear. What happened today really made them a little scared. If it weren't for the six people who appeared suddenly, they would suffer.

At this time, Casey appeared at the

door. After opening the door, he was relieved to see that none of the three were hurt.

Seeing that Casey came back, Edith quickly stood up, ran towards Casey, and hugged him directly.

"Casey, I almost died today." Edith said. Casey smiled and comforted, "It's all right now, isn't it? Don't worry. There is no danger. We will return to J City tomorrow."

Edith nodded. As long as Casey was her side, it would be the greatest safety.

"Daughter, you quickly separate from this wimp. Casey, you are really shameless. You even hugged Edith in front of us. Have we agreed?" Amara said unhappily.

Edith and Casey separated. Casey smiled embarrassedly. Edith glanced at Amara faintly, and said, "Mom, do I have to get your consent for everything? I'm over 20 years old."

Amara murmured. But in the end, she didn't say anything.

Casey took a look at Edith and said, "You guys stay here first. I'll go out to take care of some things. I'll come back soon."

Edith nodded, knowing that Casey might go out to deal with those who wanted to make trouble for them today.

At that time, Casey knew that Reuben was paid by someone to make trouble for them. Casey always liked to stamp out the root of trouble. Now that he planned to return to J City, he must solve the troubles here completely. Casey would not spare the person who dared to make trouble for Edith!

Chapter 205 Tit for Tat

The Melissa family came out of home. Both Melissa and Sidney looked at Flora with some worries.

"Daughter, why did that Reuben suddenly come to us? Does he want to take the opportunity to blackmail us again?" Melissa asked.

"Mom, impossible. His reputation in this industry is very good. He wouldn't do such things. I guess he just wants to confirm whether we are satisfied with the ending of the Edith family." Flora said.

"Really? My eyes keep twitching. I have a bad feeling that something is going to happen." Melissa said worriedly.

"Don't worry, Mom. Reuben is not bad. He has been doing such things for so many years. I think the Edith family should be very miserable now. But she can't blame us. Who lets her make our family so miserable!" Flora said.

Flora was so excited when she thought that Edith had become like what she expected.

Edith had been better than Flora since she was a child. Flora had always lived in the shadow of Edith. So when Flora was very young, she always hoped that Edith could be destroyed.

It had always been her dream to see Edith being destroyed.

This time she let Reuben lead a group of people to ruin Edith, which was undoubtedly the most powerful hurt to Edith.

No matter how good Edith used to be, now in Flora's eyes, she was not perfect anymore after being raped by others. No

matter how good Edith was, what was the use?

When Flora thought that she could see Edith's desperation soon, she felt a little excited.

Reuben sent a message to Flora, letting Flora go to a billiard hall not far from Huadu Hotel.

Soon after, Flora and her parents arrived at the billiard hall.

There was no one in the billiard hall. After the three of them entered, they felt a weird atmosphere. The hair on Melissa's body suddenly erected up.

"Daughter, let's leave here. I always feel that this place is a bit weird." Melissa said.

Flora also frowned. Logically, since Reuben asked them to come over, there shouldn't have no one here. If the Edith family were really hit by Reuben, they should appear here.

Just when Flora was puzzled, the rolling door of the billiard hall suddenly fell down and then was directly locked.

Flora and her parents were taken aback. They all knew something was wrong and wanted to run out of here quickly. But at this time, it was too late to run away.

The lights in the billiard hall were on, and then a group of people appeared in front of the Melissa family.

Reuben and his men were all escorted by a group of people in black and came over. Reuben and his men all had bruises on their faces. Many of them were still wailing. It was obvious that they had experienced some kind of severe beating.

Edith stared at Reuben and his men in disbelief. She never expected that Reuben would appear in front of her in such a way.

After Casey came back, he went to find Tiger with Leonardo. After learning about the situation, Leonardo arranged for Tiger to torture Reuben, letting Reuben say who hired him.

Reuben could also be regarded as such a person who had the simple strength of character. He refused to say out who paid him to make trouble for the Edith family, but he did not expect that the people who arrested them were Leonardo's men. If he knew the person Flora asked him to deal with had such a relationship with Leonardo, he would never take this job.

In addition, Tiger had been a mercenary in the world for so many years. So he had countless ways to get some information from one person. It didn't take long that Reuben told him everything.

Casey sneered after knowing that it was the Flora family who paid Reuben to deal with Edith and her parents. Long before he returned, he had vaguely guessed that this matter had something to do with the Flora family.

After all, in Yutian County, only the Flora family hated Edith so much.

Reuben told them what Flora asked him to do. After Casey heard it, he wanted to kill Flora and her parents. He didn't expect the Flora family to be so vicious. Flora could think of such a way to hurt Edith.

This time, if he hadn't let Leonardo

arrange bodyguards in advance, everything would be screwed up. Therefore, it was absolutely impossible for Casey to let the Flora family go. He sent a message to Flora in the name of Reuben and asked them to come to this billiard hall to meet. Then he could teach them a lesson.

"You...Who are you? Reuben, why did you get caught by them?" Flora stared at the people in front of her nervously and asked.

Reuben glanced at Flora resentfully, and said, "You bring me a big trouble. Why did you guys provoke Leonardo's men? Now even I have to suffer along with you. If I don't die this time, I will definitely not let you go!"

"Leonardo's men? What are you talking about? What we asked you to deal with is just an ordinary family. They are just lucky and are helped by Leonardo. You must be mistaken." Melissa spoke immediately.

Reuben didn't want to talk to them at all. After glaring at Melissa furiously, he stopped talking.

At this moment, Leonardo walked out from inside, staring at Melissa indifferently, and said, "No matter who they are, you shouldn't be so vicious to them, let alone they are your relatives. How can you be so vicious?"

Seeing Leonardo coming out, Melissa was shocked. They knew if Leonardo was here, they might not be able to escape today.

"I told you not to do such a thing at the beginning. You two just didn't listen to me. Now Mr. Leonardo has known

about this. Our family will be a dead meat!" Sidney yelled at Melissa and Flora angrily.

"Since you are so opposed, why didn't you stop us? You still follow us to give them the money! Now something has happened, you said we didn't listen to you! You're really shameless." Melissa shouted back.

"Enough. Stop arguing. What's the use of arguing at this time?" Leonardo stared at them and sneered.

Flora bit her lip and took a look at Leonardo. She was extremely unwilling now. She didn't understand why even Leonardo, the big shot in Yutian County, would help Edith. Could it be that God was so partial to Edith?

"Mr. Leonardo, what is so good about the Edith family? Why do you help them? This incident is originally our grudges. It shouldn't have anything to do with you, right? Why do you have to help them? I don't understand. Do you like Edith?" Flora asked.

Leonardo laughed and said, "Don't say that. I don't have the guts yet. Even if I have the guts, I don't dare to have this idea."

"Why? Her husband is just a wimp. You are the big shot that no one dares to mess with in Yutian County. Why can't you have this idea?" Flora asked.

Leonardo said, "The biggest mistake you make is that you always treat Casey as a wimp. From this point, you're doomed that you will not have a good ending."

As soon as he finished speaking, a figure appeared in the billiard hall. It was

Casey.

After Flora and her parents saw Casey, they immediately cast resentful glances at him.

"Casey, fuck off. You quickly let them let us out. You are just a trash. What rights do you have to do this to us? Let go of us quickly. Otherwise, we will definitely beat you up!" Melissa shouted.

"Casey, don't think that you have Mr. Leonardo to support you then we are afraid of you. You can spend money inviting Mr. Leonardo over once. Can you invite him over countless times? If you don't let us go today, we will make you regret it sooner or later!" Flora also yelled.

Leonardo said with smile, "Don't get me wrong. Casey didn't spend money inviting me over. It is my greatest honor to serve Casey."

Casey looked at Flora and her parents with disdain, "He is right. Your biggest mistake is to always treat me as a wimp. I want to ask you a question. Why do you always think that I look like a wimp? Can you give me an accurate explanation?"

The three of them were all speechless. They felt that Casey was a wimp because everyone kept saying that he was a wimp. This preconceived notion made them think that Casey was a wimp. No matter what Casey had done, they all just felt that Casey was lucky.

"You don't have to show this puzzled expression anymore. Let me tell you." Leonardo said, "You can't imagine how awesome Casey is. I can have the status I am today in Yutian County just

because of Casey. Without him, I wouldn't have today's achievement. So do you still think he is a wimp?"

The expressions of Flora and her parents all frozen. They never expected that what Leonardo could have such an achievement in Yutian County was just because Casey had helped him.

How terrible was Casey?

The three of them were obviously panicked. They didn't expect that the person they had always thought of as a wimp would be so powerful.

"Since you already know my identity, I won't waste my breath. I didn't expect that you would use such a vicious mean to hurt Edith. So today you must receive the punishment you deserve." Casey said.

Melissa panicked immediately. She immediately said, "Casey, we know we were wrong. Please forgive us. We will never dare do such stupid things again."

"It's useless to beg for mercy now.

When you wanted to hurt Edith, have you ever thought of being merciful? I like tit for tat. So I won't think of any vicious ways to punish you today. I just punish you with the way you want to hurt Edith back then." Casey said.

Edith and her parents all felt scared.

There was a deep fear in their eyes.

"Broke the two old men's legs and threw them into the street to be beggars. This girl, let Reuben and his men entertain her. Let her feel what it is like to be when she has sex with so many people at once." Casey said.

Reuben and his men all showed excitement. They originally resented

Flora. Now that they had this kind of opportunity, they naturally wanted to enjoy it.

Flora looked desperate. But no matter how she regretted it at this time, it would be of no avail.

She had never expected that the one who should be raped by others turned into be herself.

Chapter 206 Returning to J City

On the highway back to J City, when Amara and Nicolas recalled what happened yesterday, they all had some lingering fears.

"Daughter, what did those people do? Have you checked it out?" Amara asked Edith.

"Mom, don't think about it anymore. Those people just made a mistake. It has nothing to do with us." Edith comforted.

Amara nodded, and then she didn't want to think about it anymore. As long as they were fine, it would be lucky.

A lot of things happened to them in Yutian County in the past few days.

Amara felt a little bit complicated because her family was almost driven out of Stevens family.

Fortunately, it was the Melissa family who was eventually driven out of Stevens family. Amara turned against the Melissa family, so she didn't think there was anything wrong with it. After all, the Melissa family was really a bit hateful.

If she knew that the Melissa family had gone to the street to beg, she would be so surprised.

"We're going back. It's a pity that my

daughter has no job. I don't know how we will make a living in the future."

Amara said with emotion.

"Mom, even if I don't have a job, it will be fine. Casey can support us." Edith said.

Amara sneered immediately and said, "Just him? He does have some money now. But he is still a real wimp. Besides, he spends money like water. Sooner or later, he will spend up all his money."

Edith looked at Amara incredulously.

She did not expect that Casey's performance in the Yutian County in the past few days had not changed Amara's view of him.

"Mom, haven't you seen Casey's performance in Yutian County? If he is a wimp, do you think Mr. Leonardo will help him like this? If it wasn't for Casey, you have been kicked out of Stevens family." Edith said.

"It's just that he is lucky. If he weren't Mr. Leonardo's friend, do you think Mr. Leonardo might help him? It's Mr. Leonardo who is so powerful. It has nothing to do with him. When he returned to J City, he was still nothing."

Amara made a rational analysis.

Edith sighed. She knew that to change Amara's view of Casey was still a long way to go.

Casey glanced at them with a smile, and said, "Edith will find a new job, so don't worry about this."

"Edith is so excellent. Of course she can find a new job. What does it have to do with you? You just need to drive your car well. If it weren't that Nicolas can't drive car, I will definitely not let you

touch this car." Amara muttered.
Nicolas took a careful look at Amara. He didn't dare to provoke Amara at all. No matter what Amara said, he would only accept it silently.

"It's really useless. Now I think even Casey is better than you. Looking at you, you don't even dare to say anything. You're just like a coward."

Amara glared at Nicolas.

Nicolas sighed, but he didn't expect to be scolded even if he didn't speak.

In the company of Patel family.

In the meeting room, Albie was wearing a suit and sitting leisurely in the main seat. He specially applied hair spray to his hair to make himself look more energetic.

The office was full of relatives of Patel family. Since Albie became the president in the company of Patel family, he had replaced all the senior executives in the company with people from Patel family. Those who had been hired before were all fired by Albie.

The reason why Albie did this was naturally to make extra money from the company's projects. In the past, when Francis was in charge of the company, he didn't allow anyone to do such things.

Therefore, no one dared to do this kind of thing openly. But they do it secretly. So they could only make a small amount of money.

Besides, if they were found out by others and were reported, it would become very troublesome.

Now Albie himself was constantly making money from the cooperation of

TY Group. He directly replaced the company's top executives with the members of Patel family, so that everyone could have a unify statement. If someone investigated, they would be able to hide it. Then no one could interfere with their big money-making plan.

Albie wouldn't have the money he made all to himself. He would give out a bit of it to these relatives of Patel family, which was enough to make them to be so loyal to him.

Although everyone knew that if this went on, it didn't have any benefits to the company. But the people in Patel family only thought about themselves, no one cared about the life and death of the company. As long as they could make money, they wouldn't take care of these things.

Therefore, everyone was very satisfied with Albie as the new president.

Everyone was willing to let Albie take charge of the company.

As for Francis, under the unanimous suggestion of all the relatives of Patel family, he could only choose to retire and stay in his villa.

Francis, who had lost his real power, could be said to be quite miserable. In the past, countless people would come to his villa every day, but now there was few persons to visit him.

"Albie, it's really our company's luck to have you here to take charge of the company's affairs. You have been the president just for a few days, but we all drive in luxury cars and live in good houses."

"Yes, Albie is so awesome. We all think highly of him. If we knew he was so capable, we should let him take over the family company sooner."

"Albie has indeed brought us endless benefits. I believe that as long as Albie is here, we will be able to continue to be glorious forever. By this time next year, I think that we will be able to live in villas."

...

Albie listened to everyone's praise, his face was full of pride. He really felt that he was an excellent leader.

He completely forgot that he just led everyone to get rich by making money from the company's various projects, which had nothing to do with his ability.

But who cared about this? As long as others could make money, they would respect him. He was the hero of Patel family. He could always enjoy the feeling of being respected by others.

Albie had been against Edith before. Sometimes even Casey was better than him. This made him want to prove himself very much. Now after Edith left the company, he became so wealthy. He thought that he finally proved himself.

Neither Edith nor Casey could compare with him.

"Don't praise me. We can have such brilliance achievement. It depends on everyone's hard work. It's not my own contribution. Of course, I think the most important thing is that Edith left the company. After she and her useless husband left, our bad luck disappeared. Then the development will naturally become better." Albie said with a smile.

Everyone agreed with Albie, saying that he was right.

"Yes, Edith was so arrogant in the company before. I didn't see how much she contributed to the company. Albie is truly good for the company."

"I'm irritated as long as I think of Edith's arrogant face before. She thought that the company would not be able to develop without her, which is ridiculous."

"She is the most useless person in the company. She will hinder the development of the company if she is in the company. We should have fired her long ago."

...

Hearing everyone blaming Edith, Albie felt proud. He thought that he had finally defeated Edith.

At this moment, a staff ran into the conference room hurriedly.

Seeing him so panicked, Albie immediately said, "Why are you so panic? You don't look like a first-line company employee at all. No matter what happened, you shouldn't be so panic."

The staff took a deep breath and said, "A person from TY Group said that he wants to meet with... Edith and talk about the recent cooperation. The person has already arrived at the company."

Albie originally thought he was already a successful person now, so he shouldn't be panic when something happened. But after hearing that staff's words, he quickly got up from his chair.

"What are you talking about? The person from TY Group wants to see

Edith? You tell him that Edith is not here and let others talk to him about the latest situation." Albie said.

The staff shook his head and said, "The person from TY Group said that Edith was the designated person in charge of their cooperation this time. It was written in the contract, so he must talk to Edith."

Albie knew about the contract. It was because of such a clause in the contract that Francis dared not fire Edith.

But this time it was Edith who resigned on the initiative. No one forced Edith to leave, so Albie did not think about the contract.

Now that this matter was brought up, he suddenly felt a little anxious. If TY Group wanted to make a fuss about this matter, he could not explain it clearly.

After all, Edith's resignation was forced by Patel family to a certain extent.

"Take me to see the person from TY Group. Edith resigned on her own initiative. It has nothing to do with us. Even if TY Group wants to blame, he can't blame us." Albie said, and then went out with that staff.

Several people from Patel family also followed out. After all, their big money-making plan was the project of TY

Group. If something went wrong with this project, it would be a very big loss for them.

A group of people came to the reception room, Charles was already sitting here.

"Mr. Charles, I didn't expect you to come in person. For this trivial matter, you can just let your staff come." Albie was surprised when he saw that Charles had come in person.

Charles smiled and said, "This is not a trivial matter. People in our company told me that they have not seen Edith for a long time. She is the person in charge of this project. How can she not show up for so long? So I will come over and see what she is up to now."

Albie was embarrassed and said, "Mr. Charles, this is the case. Not long ago, Edith felt that she was insufficient and resigned on her own initiative. You can ask her about this. Our company will definitely find a better person to replace her."

Charles kept smiling. But after hearing Albie's words, he immediately became cold.

He naturally knew that Edith was no longer in the company of Patel family. It was Casey who asked him to come here today. Casey had returned from Yutian County. It was the time for them to acquire the company of Patel family.

"Our contract clearly stated that Edith must be responsible for this project. I don't care why she left your company. Now that the person in charge has changed, you are in breach of contract. If this matter can't be resolved, you can just wait for our company's lawyer team." Charles said coldly.

Chapter 207 As Long as I Buy the Company

Everyone in Patel family was shocked. They didn't expect Charles' attitude to be so resolute. If Charles really wanted to sue them, it would be impossible for them to win. Because TY Group had the contract.

Albie also cursed secretly. It hadn't been long since he was proud of himself. He didn't expect that TY Group would come over to make trouble for him so soon.

"Mr. Charles, don't worry. Edith hasn't resigned in fact. She just can't get over it for a while. I promise you that she will come to work tomorrow." Albie said quickly.

Charles sneered. Albie would be really good at lying. He knew very well that Edith had already resigned. Besides, Casey had also told him that before TY Group acquired the company of Patel family, Edith would not come back to work.

However, Charles didn't expose Albie's lies directly. Instead, he said with a smile, "If this is the case, I will come again tomorrow. I hope you didn't lie to me. If I don't see Edith tomorrow, you should know the consequences."

Albie nodded quickly, not daring to say anything.

After Charles left, everyone in Patel family immediately began to yell at Albie.

"Albie, we finally drove Edith away. We can't let her come back."

"Yes, she and Casey will bring us bad luck. If she comes back, we will all have a bad time."

"After Edith comes back, if she takes over the project of TY Group again, our income will definitely drop significantly. We can't let her come back."

...

When Edith managed the TY Group's project, she had a tight control over the accounts. No errors were allowed to

happen. If these people wanted to make some money from the project, it would be more difficult. So they naturally did not want Edith to come back.

Albie's face was terrible, staring at these people in Patel family and shouted, "Don't let her come back? Are you going to explain to TY Group?"

Everyone in Patel family stopped talking immediately. None of them would fall behind when they talked about money. But when it came to this kind of thing, they immediately stopped speaking.

"Don't worry. Letting Edith come back is only temporary. After the people from TY Group left, I can still drive Edith away. According to the contract, she just needs to be in the company. Even if I let her be a clerk, she didn't dare to say anything." Albie said, "Her family relies on her for a living. Edith has no job now. She must be anxious. If I go to invite her back, she must be eager to come back." Everyone in Patel family had no choice but to do so now.

In the afternoon, in Casey's villa.

Edith and her family had been back for a day. Comparing with going out to have a trip, it was more comfortable to stay at home.

"Casey, go and clean the house quickly. We haven't come back for so many days. There must be dust everywhere. Your task today is to clean the entire villa. If you don't clean it up, you can't have dinner!" Amara shouted.

After Edith heard it, she immediately glanced at Amara and said, "Mom, why did you let Casey clean alone? Let's clean together. Casey, come and sit

next to me. If my mother doesn't clean, you don't have to clean either."

Naturally, Casey listened to Edith. He quickly walked over and sat next to her. When Amara saw this, she was full of anger. She said, "How arrogant you are! You even dare not do the housework now. Do you think you are the head of the family? Now, Edith has no job. We don't have any financial source. If you don't even do housework, just get out of our house!"

"Mom, don't worry. I won't let you starve. Recently, I indeed have a plan to hire a nanny for our family. This villa is really a bit big. If I clean it up by myself, I really can't finish it." Casey said.

Casey thought that he would go to B City for a while and didn't know how long he would leave this time. There would be no one at home to clean up after he left. It would be better to find a nanny directly.

"What are you talking about? Hire a nanny? Do you pay for her salary?"

Amara yelled immediately.

Casey nodded and said, "You don't have to worry about this. I will take care of it."

Amara rolled her eyes at Casey, and said, "Wimp. You just know to brag. If you really have this ability, why don't you help Edith find a job?"

Edith turned to look at Casey and said, "I think Casey is pretty reliable. Even if I don't work, Casey will support me, right?"

Casey nodded and said with a smile, "Yes, no matter what you want to do, I will support you."

"Mom, how about I have a baby with Casey? Then I can take care of the baby at home in the future. What do you think?" Edith said suddenly.

Casey was stunned immediately, looking at Edith with an incredible expression on his face.

"No!" Amara directly denied, "You are still young. It's not hurry to have a baby. If Casey didn't have money, I wouldn't have let him stay and I would have found another husband for you. You can't have a baby with him. I'm counting you to marry someone better than him."

Edith was speechless. Even she felt that Amara was a little shameless. How could Amara speak such words?

At this time, Edith's cell phone rang. She took a look, and then immediately frowned.

"What's the matter?" Casey asked.

"Albie said that he wanted to invite me to have dinner at night. I don't know what he wants to do." Edith said.

"Maybe he wants you to go back to work. Albie is the president of the company now. My daughter, you have to go to dinner with him. Maybe you can come back to your previous job." Amara said quickly.

Edith looked at Casey, as if she was asking Casey.

"Go and have a look. I will go with you. He dares not do anything." Casey said.

Edith nodded. If Casey went with her, she would have nothing to fear.

In the evening, Edith and Casey came to the restaurant Albie told her.

This time, Casey carefully observed the surrounding conditions before entering,

to see if Albie wanted to do something like last time.

He also told Edith to only talk to Albie and not to eat anything.

Then Casey and Edith entered the restaurant together. After seeing Albie's location, they walked over.

"This trash comes with you again?"

Edith, in fact, I advise you to divorce him. You're so pretty. It is very easy for you to find a better one than him." After Albie saw Casey, he mocked.

"Albie, if you asked me to come here just to judge Casey, then we have nothing to talk about." Edith said angrily.

"Don't be angry. I really want to discuss some business with you. Sit down quickly. I won't say it again." Albie said quickly.

Edith sat down. Casey also took a chair and sat down next to Edith.

"Let's talk. What do you want to talk with me?" Edith asked.

Albie said with a smile, "In fact, I asked you out this time because I wanted you to come back to work. You can continue to take over the project of TY Group. But this time, someone has to manage the project together with you."

After speaking, he took out a bag from under the table and handed it to Edith.

"Here's three hundred thousand cash.

As long as you promise to return to work, the three hundred thousand will be yours."

After Edith saw the 300,000 cash, her eyes widened. She didn't expect that Albie would give her such a large amount of money to invite her back.

"Why did you suddenly give me so much

money?" Edith asked.

"Just some compensation for my bad attitude towards you before. 300,000 dollars, for me now, it's nothing." Albie said proudly.

"I think it's because Edith is indispensable for TY Group's projects. If I'm not mistaken, TY Group should have contacted you. At that time, it was me who got that contract, which said that Edith must be responsible for the project. The reason why you are so polite now is because of that matter." Casey on the side said lightly.

Albie's face became terrible suddenly. He glared at Casey viciously, and said, "What nonsense are you talking about here? Casey, you don't have rights to speak here. You are a poor man. Are you qualified to make trouble here? Your family should be so miserable now, right? If Edith doesn't have a job, what do you make a living? I'm doing it good for your family own good."

Casey smiled and said, "Stop pretending to be nice to us. Even if Edith goes back, will you let her take control the company? If I guess correctly, you won't give her real power after she goes back, right? You just don't want to be held accountable by TY Group."

Albie was so angry that his chest was ups and downs. He almost wanted to stand up to beat Casey up.

However, he didn't dare. Because he knew he couldn't defeat Casey.

"Yes, you're right. Even if I don't want to be held accountable by TY Group, Casey, see it clearly. Here is 300,000 dollars. If Edith goes back to work, I can

still give her salary which is the same as before every month. I have treated her well enough. Is it possible that she can refuse this? What can you give her? Are you eligible to talk nonsense in front of me?" Albie just said out his true purpose.

Casey curled his lips and said, "It's just three hundred thousand. Do you think it's too much?"

Edith also nodded. That day Casey gave her 300,000 dollars to buy some souvenirs. Now Albie wanted to use 300,000 dollars to invite her back, which was indeed not enough.

"Damn it. It sounds like you have so much money. Edith, don't listen to him. You just answer me whether you agree to come back to work or not. If you agree, I can raise your salary double." Albie said.

"If I'm not wrong, all your money should be made from the project. Although your salary is a lot, it may not be enough to support you to give so much money. The reason why you want to let Edith goes back to work because you don't want to lose the cooperation with TY Group. After all, there is a lot of extra money you can make from this project. How could you give up?" Casey continued.

Albie stood up directly, pointed his finger at Casey's nose, and shouted, "Casey, who the hell are you slandering here? I kindly give you a way to survive. But you're not grateful. You are still discrediting me. Do you really think I can't get the project done without Edith?"

"Sorry, we don't have to be grateful to you. I can support Edith. We don't need the money you got from the project."

Casey shrugged.

Edith also looked at Albie with an unhappy face, and said, "Albie, don't be foolish. I won't go back."

Albie gritted his teeth, stretched out his hand to take the bag with money, and shouted, "Fine, just wait and see. I want to see how you survive without this job. You will come to beg me sooner or later!"

After speaking, Albie left the restaurant angrily.

Edith turned her head and looked at Casey. She said, "Is he really making money from the company's projects? If this continues, sooner or later, the company will be ruined by him."

Casey said with a smile, "Don't worry. I still want to let you go back to work, so I won't let him ruin the company so easily."

"Ah? Let me go back to work. Didn't you just..." Edith looked puzzled.

Casey laughed and said, "I don't mean that. I don't want you to go back to do your previous job, but to let you go back to be the president. If you run the company of Patel family, it won't be ruined."

"Don't be kidding. How could I be the president of the company?" Edith said in disbelief.

"How can it be impossible? As long as I buy the company of Patel family." Casey said with a smile.

Chapter 209 It's Easy to Choose

"What! One dollar? Do you think we are

stupid? You want us to sell the company for one dollar!" The relatives of Patel family were all upset at once, apparently disagreeing to sold the company for one dollar.

"Mr. Charles, stop joking with us. How could we sell the company for one dollar?" Albie thought Charles was joking with him.

Charles smiled and said, "I didn't make joke with you. One dollar is already the highest price that my friend can offer. If you don't agree, I can only go to sue you."

"Go to jail or sell the company to my friend, choose one. If you sell the company, it will be actually equivalent that I buy your company for 50 million. Your company is only worth such a price. You don't lose anything."

When everyone heard Charles' words, they became silent. What Charles said was not wrong. One dollar was just a symbol. Those people of Patel family had already made 50 million from the project, which was equivalent to they had already sold the company.

"I don't agree to sell the company for a dollar. No matter what, you have to give much more."

"Yes. TY Group is so rich. It's not a big deal even if you give us a little more."

"Yes, although we made some money from your project, we made it by our ability. If you want to buy our company now, you have to take money."

...

Hearing that, Albie was so speechless. These people were really shameless. At this time, they still wanted to make some

more money from TY Group.

"Don't think about asking for money anymore. Do you want to go to jail? We are not qualified to negotiate terms with him." Albie said.

"Why is there no qualification to negotiate terms? Our family only took more than 300,000 dollars from the company. Compared with 50 million, it is almost equivalent to nothing. So I basically did not spend the 50 million. What's wrong that I want to get a little more money?"

"That's right. My family only took more than two hundred thousand..."

"My family only..."

A group of people was comparing who took the less money.

"It doesn't matter if you take more or less. It adds up to 50 million. Stop arguing." Albie frowned.

"Albie, what are you talking about? You yourself took 30 million. You spent that much yourself. Now you say that we're arguing. I don't agree to sell the company for one dollar. He has to pay."

"I don't agree!" A group of people shouted in unison.

Albie suddenly had a headache. When these people flattered him, they were extremely humble to him. Now that something had happened, they had turned against him.

"If all of you don't agree, then we will wait for that TY Group is going to sue us. Then we're all going to jail!" Albie shouted. He couldn't stand his relatives anymore. The worst result was that they all went to jail.

As soon as he finished speaking, he

regretted it. Because he took the most money. If he was really sentenced, it was estimated that he couldn't come out of the prison in his lifetime.

After hearing Albie's words, his relatives immediately didn't dare to talk nonsense. No matter how much money they took, they indeed took the money. They didn't want to go to jail.

"I advise you all to discuss it quickly. I don't have that much time to waste with you. I only give you five minutes. After five minutes, if you don't have the result, I will not consider acquiring your company." Charles said.

Albie turned his head to look at the crowd, and said coldly, "Do any of you want to go to jail?"

...

In the shopping mall, Casey and Edith were shopping in a brand clothing store.

"Casey, the clothes here are really too expensive. A pair of trousers cost tens of thousands dollars. How about we go to some cheaper shops." Staring at the clothes in the shop, Edith said.

"You're going to be the president. How could that you not have a few suitable clothes? Pick one you like." Casey said with a smile.

"Can you really buy the company? I feel a bit unsure." Edith said.

At this moment, Casey's cell phone rang. It was a call from Charles.

"Casey, I've gotten all things done. The new president can take office at any time."

Casey answered with Hmmm, then hung up. He smiled and said to Edith, "Congratulations, now you are the new

president of the company of Patel family."

Edith was taken aback, and then asked in shock, "Really...really?"

Casey nodded and said, "Yes, let's pick some suits first. I will help you take care of the matters about taking office."

Edith was still a little excited. After all, she had never thought that she would become the president of the company. The two looked at several sets of clothes. Casey asked, "Which one do you like?"

"It all feels good. I can't decide." Edith said sadly.

Casey smiled and said, "It's easy to choose. I can help you."

"Ah? How do you choose?" Edith asked.

Casey beckoned directly to the clerk.

The clerk ran over and asked, "Sir, what can I help you?"

"I want to buy your store. Let your manager come over and talk to me."

Casey said.

The clerk was stunned. Edith was also stunned. Was this way of choosing clothes too cool?

When Casey and Edith came out of the mall, Edith was still a little shocked.

Casey was carrying a few bags with two sets of clothes inside. He first took away the two sets of clothes for Edith to wear. From now on, this shop would delivery clothes to Edith every month.

"Casey, it is a bit too extravagant, isn't it?" Edith still couldn't accept it.

"It's not extravagant. Everything for you must be the best. How can it be extravagant?" Casey said with a smile.

At this time, there was a noisy sound not

far away. Casey and Edith both turned their heads to look over. They saw a group of people in front of the mall, not knowing what those people were doing. "What happened over there? Let's go and see." Edith said.

Casey nodded, and then walked over with Edith.

At the edge of the crowd, Casey saw a brightly dressed woman with fierce look pulling a middle-aged woman. The middle-age woman worn shabby clothes and there were some patches on her clothes.

"You smelly beggar. You dare to deliberately dirty my clothes. Do you know how much my clothes cost? It costs more than five thousand. You compensate me! Otherwise, you can't leave here!" The well-dressed woman shouted.

"I'm sorry. I'm sorry. I really didn't mean it. Please forgive me. My family is poor. I come out to find a job. I have to support my daughter to go to college. She finally got admitted to college. I really did not have so much money. If you don't mind, I can wash the clothes for you. Please let me go." The shabby-dressed woman pleaded.

This shabby-dressed woman looked simple and unadorned. It could be seen from her rough palms that she had a hard life. She didn't seem like that kind of person who would deliberately dirty other people's clothes.

"Don't pretend to be pitiful here. You just think my clothes look good. But you can't afford it, so you deliberately dirty it. Besides, see how smelly you are. Are

you qualified to wash my clothes?" The well-dressed woman said aggressively. "This lady, I really didn't mean it. Your clothes are not dirty at all. You definitely misunderstood me." The shabby-dressed woman said.

The shabby-dressed woman just brushed past this well-dressed woman. She didn't bump into the well-dressed woman. She didn't know why this woman suddenly said that the clothes were dirtied by her.

Hearing what the shabby-dressed woman said, the well-dressed woman immediately became angry. She just slapped the shabby woman, and shouted, "You shameless bitch! You dirtied my clothes but you still refuse to admit it. I just bought this dress today. It's so expensive. Even if it's just a dust on it, it's dirty. Look at you! Just like a beggar. You shouldn't be on the street!"

In fact, the woman in shabby clothes did not dirty the clothes at all. The well-dressed woman just bought new clothes

today and wanted to show off, so she deliberately embarrassed the woman in shabby clothes so that everyone would notice her clothes.

The shabby-dressed woman covered her face, full of grievances. She just wanted to find a job to earn some tuition for her daughter. She did not expect to encounter such a thing.

"If you don't want to compensate me, there will be another solution. Do you see my shoes? You kneel down and licked my shoes until they are clean. Then I can forgive you and let you go."

The well-dressed woman said.

Edith finally couldn't stand it anymore.

She said, "This woman has gone too far. How can she bully others like this?"

Casey let Edith hold the clothes and then said, "I'll go to mediate."

Then he walked towards the two people.

The well-dressed woman was about to lift her foot, letting the shabby-dressed woman lick. She planned to kick the shabby-dressed woman if she didn't lick.

At this time, Casey walked between the two people and said, "I don't see any dirt on your clothes. If you do this, won't you think it is a little unkind?"

The well-dressed woman looked at Casey for a few moments and yelled, "Who do you think you are? You dare to take care of my affairs? Even if my clothes are not dirty, so what? A poor person like her shouldn't be on the street. Do you have opinions that I teach her a lesson?"

Casey frowned, and said coldly, "It turns out like this. If you force her again, I promise I won't make you feel good."

"Wow-wow... Who do you think you are? You dared to talk to me like this! You see that a poor who is the same as you is bullied, so are you angry? You wear too shabby. You must be a poor. You poor people are all the same. All the poor should have died long ago."

The well-dressed woman said viciously.

At this time, Edith ran over and said, "What are you talking about? If you think your clothes are expensive, I can give you my clothes. Don't embarrass her anymore."

Then Edith passed the clothes in her hand over.

The well-dressed woman glanced at the

clothes in Edith's hand, reached out her hand to take it, and said, "Just those tattered clothes! You dare to use this to compare with mine. My clothes cost more than five thousand."

But when she saw the price on the label of the dress, she was shocked.

"What! This dress actually costs... more than 13,000?!!!"

Chapter 210 Hurry to Kowtow to Her Seeing Casey and Edith wearing ordinary clothes, the people around had thought that Casey and Edith had no money.

But when they heard the shout of the well-dressed woman, they were all shocked. They never thought that the clothes Edith was holding were so expensive.

"Humph, who knows whether your clothes are the real or not. Maybe it's a counterfeit that you bought on the side of the road. Tell you, I, Gabrielle, have worn countless good clothes. Your clothes are definitely not worth the price!" Gabrielle asserted.

Edith bit her lip immediately. She didn't expect this woman to be so unreasonable.

"We just bought the clothes from the mall. If you don't believe me, you can go to the mall to check. I don't have to lie to you. You are way out of line to treat this lady like this." Edith said angrily.

"It's none of your business! Tell you, hurry up and get out of the way.

Otherwise, I'll punch you. You dare to take care of my business." Gabrielle said angrily.

Casey's face suddenly sank. He stared

at Gabrielle and said coldly, "If you still make trouble so unreasonably, don't blame me for being rude."

"Hey, you dare to be rude to me? Who do you think you are? You dare to say that I am making trouble unreasonably? Do you believe I can kick you to death?"

Gabrielle said, kicking towards Casey. Seeing this, Casey snorted. Then he quickly raised his foot and kicked it directly on Gabrielle's knee. Gabrielle's foot immediately moved back. She lost her balance and fell down the tree pit behind her.

Gabrielle stood up from the ground, her face full of anger. Glaring at Casey, she said, "You have the guts to hit me? I will call my husband over and let him beat you up!"

Casey ignored Gabrielle, but turned to look at the woman behind him and asked, "This lady, are you all right?"

The woman nodded and said with a worried face, "I'm fine. You just leave me alone. I don't want to get you into trouble. This person seems so fierce. You should leave here."

Casey smiled and said, "Don't worry. Nothing will happen. In J City, there is no one I can't mess with. By the way, this lady, what's your name?"

"I... I'm Jennifer." Jennifer said helplessly. She didn't expect that things would be like this today.

"Jennifer, it's fine. Don't worry." Edith comforted her.

Jennifer nodded helplessly.

After giving a call to her husband, Gabrielle stared at Casey fiercely and said, "My husband is coming. Wait here."

When he comes, you will be a dead meat. You dare to hit me! My husband will definitely get back at you!"

Casey didn't speak. He also felt that this woman had gone too far. He planned to teach her a lesson if she was still petulant. Only then would she remember to be polite to others.

At this moment, a person patted Casey on the shoulder. Casey turned to look over and found that it was Conor.

"Why are you here?" Casey asked with a smile.

"Someone wanted to ask me for help. He asked me to meet in the hotel in front. I saw that there was a group of people gathering here. I didn't know what they were doing, so I came over. But I didn't expect to see you." Conor smiled.

Casey glanced at Gabrielle, and said, "I ran into such a rude person. I want to teach her how to be polite."

"Who do you say is rude? You little bastard. Say it again? I'll go to tore your mouth!" Gabrielle immediately yelled at Casey.

Conor turned his head and glanced at her. He said, "This lady, enough! You can't bear the consequence to offend him. I advise you to leave now."

When Gabrielle heard Conor's words, she was immediately full of disdain, and said, "Who is he? Why can't I offend him? Do you know what my husband does? Tell you, when my husband comes here, you all can't go!"

"No matter who your husband is, if you continue to make trouble for him, you will regret it." Conor said.

"Are you out of your mind? You and he are on the same side. I think the three of you are so stupid. You even take care of the matter which you shouldn't take care of. I just can't stand the poor. So what? Am I breaking the law? Tell you, in J City, only the man named Conor can make my husband scared. Except for him, no one dares to say anything even if my husband beats such the poor like you to death." Gabrielle shouted.

Conor and Casey looked at each other and both showed a meaningful smile. "If you are scared, quickly apologize to me. Let the poor woman kneel down and lick my shoes. Then I will let you go. Otherwise, you will all have to bear the consequence!" Gabrielle rolled her eyes at them and said.

"Then let's wait for her husband to come." Conor said with a smile.

Gibson walked to the front of the mall anxiously. He originally planned to go to Conor for help, so he specially invited Conor to have a meal.

But just now he received a call from his wife who said that she had been beaten and asked him to come over quickly. He had no choice. Since Conor didn't arrive yet, he still had some time to come over to take a look.

Far away, he had already seen a group of people gathering over there. He walked quickly towards the group of people, then he saw his wife at the first glance.

"Honey, are you okay?" Gibson walked over and asked.

Seeing that her husband was coming, Gabrielle immediately began to cry,

which was not as arrogant as just now at all.

"Honey, you finally come here. If you come a little late, I will be beaten to death by them. You must help me teach them a lesson. They are just some poor men. But they dare to hit me. It really pisses off me." Gabrielle wailed.

The people around were amazed. All of them thought that Gabrielle's acting skills were so good. She could change the expressions on her face so fast. After looking carefully at Gabrielle, Gibson felt that she didn't seem to have been beaten up. Then he knew immediately that she must be trying to pretend to be pitiful and let him avenge her.

He knew too well about his wife's character.

He had no choice but to look towards Casey's side. When his eyes fell on Conor, his body suddenly stiffened. Conor looked at him jokingly, and said, "Gibson, your wife seems to be not nice."

Gibson hurriedly walked towards Conor and said respectfully, "Conor, why are you here? Didn't we make an appointment to meet at the hotel?"

Conor snorted coldly, and said, "Your wife has offended my bro. Do you think I still have the mood to eat with you?"

Suddenly, Gibson felt shocked. He never expected that his wife would provoke Conor's bro. He still wanted to ask Conor for help. If Conor didn't help him, he would be in great trouble.

"Conor, this must be a misunderstanding. I will teach this mad

woman a good lesson. Please forgive us." Gibson begged for mercy.

Seeing that not only did Gibson not help her teach these few people a lesson, but rather respectfully chatted with Conor, Gabrielle immediately felt dissatisfied, "What are you doing? Honey, punch them, especially the man who appeared last. He actually told me that I can't mess with them. It's so funny. How can I not be able to mess with fools like them?"

When Gibson heard Gabrielle's words, he slapped her immediately and yelled, "You mad bitch. Since Conor said you can't offend him, you just can't offend him. What are you doing here?"

Gabrielle covered her face, looked at Gibson with an incredible face, and said, "You dare to hit me? Are you crazy?" "Am I crazy or are you crazy? Do you know who you offended?" Gibson shouted.

Gabrielle glanced at Conor, and said, "Isn't it just a few poor people? Who else can they be?"

"This is Conor. I still wanted to ask for his help today, but you still made troublesome for them. With his status in J City, do you think that we will have a good life after you offended him?"

Gibson sighed.

Gabrielle's eyes immediately widened open and exclaimed. "What did you say? He is Conor?"

"Otherwise, who do you think he is? You really bring me a big trouble today!"

Gibson said.

The people around were also surprised. They didn't expect this ordinary person

would be Conor.

"Wow, he is Conor! No wonder he looks like so calm."

"He is a big shot in J City. Of course he won't be afraid of this nasty woman."

"In that case, someone can finally teach this crazy woman a lesson today. I was so angry when I saw she bully that woman. But I dare not stop her."

...

"Honey, are you lying to me? This person looks so common. He just looks like a poor. How could he be Conor? You must have made a mistake."

Gabrielle said.

Gibson was so mad. He slapped Gabrielle again, and shouted, "You are really a fucking mad woman. Why did I get married with such a stupid thing? If he weren't Conor, could you be Conor? I won't take care of your business. You think out a solution yourself!"

Only then did Gabrielle realize that she might have really provoked Conor, the big shot in J City.

With regret on her face, she turned to look at Conor, and said, "Conor, I know I was wrong. I really didn't expect that you would be Conor. Please forgive me."

"It's useless to apologize to me. You didn't provoke me." Conor said.

Gabrielle turned her head and glanced at Jennifer, then gritted her teeth and walked to Jennifer, saying, "I was wrong. I'm sorry. I apologize to you. Can you forgive me?"

Gibson walked behind Gabrielle and kicked directly on her lap. Gabrielle suddenly knelt in front of Jennifer.

"If you apologize, just apologize well. If

you don't show some sincerity, how can she forgi

Chapter 211 Inferiors

Gabrielle's face suddenly turned pale after hearing Gibson's words. As Gibson's wife, she was usually flattered by various people. She had never kowtowed to anyone to admit her mistakes.

Moreover, the woman in front of her was still a poor woman. If she met the poor before, the poor wouldn't dare say anything even if they were beat and scolded by her.

But today Gabrielle happened to run into Casey, who still knew Conor. If she didn't kowtow now, it would be equivalent to embarrass Conor. Then her husband would not get any help from Conor. At that time, her happy days would be over.

Gabrielle gritted her teeth, then took a deep breath and kowtowed to Jennifer a few times, keeping saying, "Please forgive me. I won't dare to do such things anymore."

When Jennifer saw Gabrielle kowtow to her, she was so scared that she hurriedly stopped Gabrielle, and said, "Don't be like this. You get up quickly. I don't blame you."

"This lady, juts let her kowtow. If this crazy woman doesn't suffer a bit, she might bring me much trouble in the future." Gibson walked over and moved Jennifer's hand which was about to stop Gabrielle away.

Gabrielle felt so angry. Was Gibson really her husband? Why did her husband not help her?

Although Gabrielle thought so, she still didn't dare to say anything. No one stopped her, so she could only keep kowtowing.

After a while, a bruise appeared on her forehead. The skin on her forehead almost scrapped off.

Seeing Gabrielle keep kowtowing, Jennifer turned to look at Casey, and said, "Just enough. She has kowtowed for so long. I have already forgiven her." Casey nodded and said, "Okay, stop." Gabrielle was relieved and stopped quickly.

"Keep what happened today in your mind. If you dare to bring such troubles to me again in the future, I will never spare you!" Gibson shouted at Gabrielle. Gabrielle nodded quickly, not daring to violate the slightest.

Gibson looked at Conor with a smile and asked, "Conor, are you satisfied with this?"

Conor asked Casey, "Is it necessary for her to pay more compensation?"

"No, it's fine as long as she remembers the matter. If you have something to do, just go ahead. I can handle it myself."

Casey said.

Gibson looked at Casey up and down. He was puzzled, wondering why Conor was so respectful to this person.

But he knew well that Casey was the kind of person he couldn't mess with no matter what status Casey was. If he met Casey in the future, it was better not to offend Casey.

Conor nodded and said, "Okay, then I'll go first. If you have anything, just call me."

Then Conor and Gibson left here with Gabrielle.

When the people around saw that the incident was over, they all left. But they still cast admiring eyes on Casey. They all felt that what Casey did today was so nice.

Those who had looked down on Casey also lowered their heads in shame. After the surrounding people left, Casey and Edith walked up to Jennifer. Jennifer looked at them gratefully, tears in her eyes.

"Madam, Sir, thank you so much today. If it weren't for you, I really don't know what to do today. I came out to find a job. I really don't have so much money to compensate to her, let alone my daughter is still on university. I still have to make money to support her. I really..."

As Jennifer was talking, she felt so sad, and then she couldn't hold back her tears.

Edith quickly comforted Jennifer. She took out the tissue to wipe Jennifer's tears.

"Ma'am, if you don't mind, come to our house to work. We are planning to find a nanny. Can you do housework?" Casey said.

Jennifer glanced at Casey and said, "Young man, in fact, I came out this time to find a job as a nanny, but they don't hire me because I am from the countryside. They dislike me because I wear shabbily. Would you like me to work at your house?"

Casey nodded and said, "Yes, but I don't know how much monthly salary a nanny can get now. You tell me. I pay

you."

"The current salary of a nanny is generally around five thousand a month. If you're really willing to hire me, you can give me three thousand a month. I will do all the housework and I promise you will be satisfied with me." Jennifer said.

Jennifer felt that Casey and Edith were both very kind. So even if Casey paid less money every month, she was willing to work for them.

Casey smiled and said, "How about that? I will give you 10,000 dollars a month. Your job is to clean up the house and do some cooking. Of course, in terms of housework, it may be a little tiring."

Jennifer immediately widened her eyes and looked at Casey with a face full of disbelief. Her lips trembled a little, "One...ten thousand dollars. I can't accept. It's too much. I just do some housework. You don't have to give me so much money."

Edith smiled and said, "Ma'am, just take it. Our home does have a lot of housework. You will know when you get to our house."

Jennifer swallowed. She never expected that she could find a job for 10,000 dollars a month.

Casey saw that Jennifer's clothes were indeed worn out, so he planned to buy some clothes for her. If Jennifer wore neatly, they would also feel comfortable. Jennifer insisted that Casey didn't have to buy clothes for her. The salary of 10,000 dollars had already made her so grateful. However, Casey said that if

Jennifer didn't accept new clothes, he wouldn't hire her. Jennifer was helpless. She could only agree to Casey.

The three of them bought some clothes together. Then, they returned to Hazelfield Estate together.

After Jennifer saw Casey's big villa, she was shocked.

She stood outside the villa with her mouth wide open. She did not react for a long time.

"Ma'am, this is my house. You can live here in the future. There are enough rooms inside. It is because the house is a little big so that I will pay you 100,000 every month. Don't be embarrassed to accept it. Your job is worth the salary.

"Casey said.

"Yes, there are a lot of places where you have to clean. So we have to bother you in the future." Edith also said.

Hearing that, Jennifer didn't refuse. She took a deep breath and said, "I will work hard. I won't live up to your kindness to me."

Casey and Edith both smiled, and then took Jennifer into the villa.

Amara was sweeping the floor. Seeing the door opened, she immediately threw the broom away and yelled, "Casey, you son of bitch. Quickly sweep the floor. I live here not for doing the housework!"

Upon seeing this, Jennifer hurried over, picked up the broom, and said, "I'll clean it. I will definitely clean the floor up in the future."

Seeing Jennifer, Amara felt strange and asked, "Who are you? This is my house. Why are you running here to sweep the floor?"

"Mom, this is the nanny Casey invited back, Jennifer." Edith said.

Amara immediately glared at Casey and said, "With Casey here, why do we hire a nanny? We have to pay for her salary. Just let Casey do the housework."

"Mom, don't be petulant here. Casey doesn't have time to do housework for you." Edith said dissatisfiedly.

Amara glared at Casey viciously and said, "Well, well. Casey, you would rather give the money to an outsider than you would give me. Do you want to be kicked out? Now that you dare hire a nanny without my consent. What on earth do you want to do?"

Casey glanced at Amara with a cold face, and said seriously, "Why do I have to get your consent? Don't go too far."

"This is my home. You must get my consent!" Amara shouted.

"Then I can go to the side to buy a villa. You pay the property fee here yourself. What do you think?" Casey asked.

Amara didn't speak anymore, but just muttered a few words. Then she turned to look at Jennifer angrily.

After arranging the room for Jennifer, Casey let her take a bath and changed into new clothes. Jennifer cleaned the house up, making it very clean inside and out. When Amara felt that she didn't have to clean up the house herself, she stopped scolding Casey about hiring a nanny.

The next day, Edith went out with Casey. Today was the day when Edith went to serve as the president of company of Patel family. Edith had already prepared a lot. This time she

wanted to return all the cold shoulders that Patel family had given her.

Casey went to escort Edith and helped Edith successfully become the president of Patel family's company.

After the two left, Jennifer began to do housework. Amara was sitting leisurely on the sofa, eating melon seeds while watching Jennifer do the housework.

"Jennifer, come here." Amara said.

Jennifer immediately ran over with the broom in her hand.

"Sweep up the melon seed shells."

Jennifer immediately cleaned up the melon seed shells.

Seeing that the floor was cleaned up by Jennifer, Amara immediately ate a few melon seeds and threw the shells on the floor.

Jennifer quickly swept the shells up again.

Upon seeing this, Amara laughed and said, "You servants are really obedient. Come and clean my shoes."

Jennifer didn't dare to say anything. She squatted down to polish Amara's shoes.

Amara sneered and kicked Jennifer directly, which caused Jennifer to fall down on the floor.

Amara laughed, as if doing that had so much fun for her.

Jennifer frowned. Looking at Amara, she said, "Madam, what are you doing?"

"So what? You are a just servant of my family. I can do everything I want to do to you. Dare you still have opinions?"

Amara said so arrogantly.

"Madam, although I am a nanny, I also have dignity. I am not a slave. Please give some respect to me." Jennifer said.

Amara stood up, slapped Jennifer directly, and yelled, "You inferior people have no rights to speak in front of me. Work obediently for me, or I will fire you now!"

Chapter 212 Fire You All

In the meeting room of Patel family's company, everyone in Patel family was sitting together with a sad face. The entire meeting room was filled with a gloomy atmosphere.

When Albie walked in from the outside, all the relatives of Patel family looked at him with hatred, wishing that they could tear Albie into pieces.

Albie sold the company for one dollar. They were naturally very unhappy. After all, of the 50 million they made, Albie alone accounted for 30 million. Each one who was sitting in the meeting room had just gotten a few hundred thousand. They naturally felt very unfair.

"Albie, Patel family is really so unlucky that has such a bastard like you. You sold the company for a dollar. If Francis knows about this, he will be pissed off by you!" The people in Patel family shouted.

"Yes. We are so stupid that we agreed you to be the president, but now that the company belongs to someone else's. How can we make money in the future?"

"The company would have been better if Edith were here. At least the company belonged to Patel family. If so, even if we don't go to work, we will be able to share some profits from the company. Now that the company is sold to others, we could only get a little salary. It's all your fault."

...

Albie was also angry when he heard all the people scolding him. When he helped these people make money, all of them rushed to flatter him. Now that something went wrong, they changed so quickly and scolded him.

"Stop arguing. Can't all of you be quiet for a while? Don't panic." Albie shouted.

"Albie, do you think you are still the president now? Do you have the qualifications to talk to us like this?" A person said.

"If I'm not the president, who will be? How dare you!" Albie said angrily.

"The new president will take office today. He is the owner of the company. You are nothing now." The person retorted.

Albie suddenly lost his confidence. The company had been sold. He was indeed not the president.

"Even if the new president takes office today, so what? I was the president before. Even if someone else comes to replace me, I can at least be a manager." Albie also imagined that he could continue to stay in the company.

"Don't be foolish. You embezzled so much money. How could the new president still keep you to stay? When he comes, you will definitely be kicked out of the company." The man said.

"You didn't embezzle? If I can't stay, you can't stay, either." Albie said angrily.

"Humph, we only embezzle a little money. The new president certainly won't mind."

"Yes. Each of us only took two thousand. The new president won't

blame us."

"Besides, if we're really driven away, who will work for him?"

...

The people in the room were chatting, thinking about the situation after the company was sold.

They didn't know that everyone in this room had already been blacklisted by Edith. If these people were still in the company, it would be equivalent to raise a bunch of moths. The company would be ruined by them sooner or later.

Therefore, Edith wouldn't let anyone in this room continue to stay in the company.

When the meeting room was in full swing, the door of the meeting room suddenly opened. Edith and Casey walked in.

Morgan waited outside with a dozen his men. They were called over by Casey. To clean up the moths in the company of Patel family today, there would definitely be some trouble. Without a bit of force, it would naturally be impossible to get everything done.

When everyone saw Edith and Casey walk in, they immediately stopped talking. Albie stared at Edith and Casey and said coldly, "What are you two doing? Get out of here. This is not the place where you can come to."

Edith glanced at Albie and asked, "Why can't I come?"

"Because this is the meeting room of Patel family's company, you are no longer the staff in the company, so you are not qualified to enter here." Albie said.

Everyone in Patel family felt that Edith and Casey had come to watch their jokes, so they stared at Edith and Casey with unkind expressions.

"Edith, go out quickly. You are not welcome here. Although the company has been sold, we are still the top executives of the company. You have no qualification to laugh at us."

"That's right. Although the company is sold, we still have jobs. You are just a non-employed person. What qualifications do you have to laugh at us here?"

"Besides, you still brought Casey here. Even if we don't have jobs, we will be better than this wimp. You are a bit naive if you bring him to laugh at us."

...

The people in the whole room united again. Albie sneered at Edith. In his opinion, no matter what, he was better than Edith.

Casey stared at a group of people and said with a smile, "Just be quiet. You should be waiting for the new president to take over the company, right?"

"So? Don't tell me that you are our new president." Albie said.

A group of people immediately laughed and stared at Casey mockingly.

"I am indeed not your new president, but Edith is." Casey didn't care their mocking, but just smiled.

Everyone immediately calmed down, looking at Edith suspiciously, obviously not believing Casey's words.

"Don't fool us. How could Edith be our president? She has resigned. She should thank that TY Group didn't call

her to account."

"Yes, no matter what, this new president cannot be Edith."

Edith glanced at everyone and said loudly, "Casey is right. I am the new president of the company. Today is the first day I come to take office. If I go out, who will take over the affairs of the company?"

"Who are you bluffing? How could you and Casey afford to buy the company?"

A person shouted.

Casey smiled and said, "The company is just worth one dollar. So why can't we afford?"

Albie was dumbfounded. The company was indeed sold at a price of one dollar. Charles said it was sold to a friend of his. So when signing the contract at that time, Albie did not see who this person was.

If Casey was Charles' friend, then it was really possible for him to buy the company.

"Casey, don't brag here. Get out quickly. I don't want to see you." Albie said coldly.

"Sorry, in this meeting room, you have no rights to call the shot." Casey said, and then he took out the company transfer agreement and some contracts with Albie's signature.

"These are proofs that I bought this company. The contract was signed by Albie himself. This company has already belonged to me. Edith is the new president of the company. In the future, Edith will have the final say on this company."

Everyone's eyes widened when they

saw those contracts. Albie hurriedly walked over and snatched those contracts to check. Then he found that they were indeed signed by him. He suddenly panicked.

"How did you get these contracts? You stole them, didn't you? It must be the case. Otherwise, how could you afford to buy our company? What qualifications do you have to buy our company?" Albie shouted.

Everyone in Patel family also took a breath. Judging from Albie's reaction, these contracts should be real.

"How is it possible? How could Casey buy our company? Isn't this a joke?"

"This is definitely not true. No matter who bought the company, I can't accept that Casey bought our company. He is just a wimp. How could he own the entire company?"

"Casey, you forged this contract, right? Mr. Charles sold the company to his friend. Why do you have these contracts?"

Casey glanced at them and said with a smile, "I am a friend of Charles.

Otherwise, how could I get the contract with TY Group?"

Everyone was stunned. In this meeting room, only Albie and Edith knew that it was Casey who got the chance of cooperation from TY Group. The rest thought the reason why TY Group was willing to cooperate with the company of Patel family was because of Francis.

"What nonsense are you talking about here? How could you get the TY Group's project?"

"If you don't believe me, you can ask

Albie." Casey shrugged.

Albie's face was gloomy. He naturally knew about it. In this way, what Casey said would not be false. It seemed that the company was really bought by Casey.

"Casey, don't be proud. Even if you are Charles' friend, even if you bought the company, you still own Patel family. You have been supported by Patel family for so many years. You can't pay off what you have owned to Patel family. It's time for you to repay. You transfer the company to me. All you owe to Patel family will be written off." Albie said with a stare.

Hearing what Albie said, everyone knew what Casey said was true. But they were too shocked at this moment, so they quickly followed Albie to condemn Casey and asked Casey to return the company.

"Sorry, I haven't taken any cent from Patel family in the past few years. Your request goes too far. Now Edith is the new president. Everything about the company is up to her. Just listen to her arrangements." Casey said.

Seeing that Casey refused to hand over the company, everyone hurriedly had a new idea.

"Edith, we are all your elders. It should not be your turn to be the president, but we don't want to care about it anymore. If you can double each of our salary, we will agree with you to be this president." One person said.

The rest of the people immediately began to echo.

Edith glanced at them indifferently. Then

she said, "It's not your turn to decide whether I can be the president or not. Don't forget the company is no longer owned by Patel family, but by Casey. Do you think you can threaten me like before?"

"If you don't give us an increase in wages, just ensure that our future wages and bonuses will not be less than in the past. Okay?"

"Sorry, you don't have to discuss wages and bonuses with me anymore." Edith glanced at everyone, "Because I will fire everyone present!"

Chapter 213 Taking Over the Company

When the relatives of Patel family heard what Edith said, their eyes all widened open, as if they had heard so absurd things. The expressions on their faces were very exaggerated.

"Edith, what are you talking about? Fire us all?" A relative of Edith said angrily.

"Yep." Edith answered firmly.

"Dare you!"

"Damn it!"

"Asshole! You dare to fire us?"

...

The meeting room was immediately in uproar again.

Albie also stared at Edith with a gloomy expression. He said coldly, "Edith, do you know what you are talking about? Do you want to be an enemy of the entire Patel family?"

Edith glanced at him and said, "It is because of such people like you that the company turns to be like this. If you continue to stay in the company, this company will be ruined by you. I won't

let it happen."

"How ungrateful you are! We are your elders. You even want to fire us?" Those relatives glared at Edith so angrily.

"Yes. You are indeed my elders. But don't you feel ashamed to say that I am ungrateful?" Edith did not flinch at all. She had already figured it out before she came. Although those people were indeed her relatives, they never let her feel the affection between relatives. However, when she fell into trouble, they all became more ruthless to her. What kind of people those relatives were? Edith would rather than broke off the relationship with them.

"You want to fire us all. Doesn't it prove you are ungrateful? Do you forget how nice we are to you?" Edith's uncle shouted.

"Sorry, I only remember that you tried every means to drive me out of Patel family. But when something happens, you always dump it to me. When you pushed the blame to me, have you ever thought of being mercy to me? If there is any benefit, you won't think about me. When did you treat me well?" Edith said word by word.

The group of people were silent immediately, but their gaze towards Edith was still full of resentment.

"Edith, don't you think what you did goes too far?" Albie fixed his eyes firmly on Edith.

"Do I go too far? When you forced me and kicked me out of Patel family, didn't you think you've gone too far? When you asked someone to deal with me, why didn't you think you've gone too

far? When you privately made money from the project, why didn't you think you've gone too far? What I did is just for the company own good. If the company needs developing, it won't be allowed the moths to stay in the company." Edith said domineeringly.

"Who the hell did you say is the moth?"

Albie was immediately mad. He was about to rush up to beat Edith.

Seeing this, Casey immediately stood in front of Edith, stretched out a hand and moved a little. Albie was scared and immediately backed away.

He had been beaten by Casey before, so he knew Casey was not easy to provoke. Therefore, he didn't dare to act rashly.

"Don't you fucking think that you are safe with Casey here to protect you. Tell you, if you really fire us all today, we will definitely let you feel bad!" Albie said hysterically.

The relatives of Patel family also yelled, clamoring to teach Edith a lesson.

Just when the crowd yelled, Morgan rushed in with a group of his men. They all had baseball bats in their hands.

They all looked fierce. Everyone in Patel family was immediately silent.

"Who are you? Who let you in? Get out quickly!" Albie shouted at these people.

Walking up to Albie, Morgan looked at Albie with his head up, and sneered, "Are you the staff in the company now? Let us go out?"

"I'm the president here..." Albie originally wanted to say that he was the president, but suddenly it occurred him that the company had already been sold by him.

He didn't continue again.

"Are you the president of this company? Then look at her carefully, she is the president of this company. You are just nothing!" Morgan said.

Albie was in rage immediately. He shouted, "You dare to say it again? I'm not afraid of you even if you bring such a group of people here. I can find someone to kill you."

"Wow, wow, it's pretty awesome. I'm just curious about who you can find to kill me? Take a good look to see if you recognize me." Morgan said with disdain.

Albie looked at Morgan up and down. At first, he didn't feel anything wrong, but soon he felt that this face was a bit familiar, and then a name popped into his mind.

"Are... are you Morgan?" Albie's voice became a little trembling. His face was full of horror. If the person in front of him was Morgan, he would really be screwed up today.

"Otherwise, who do you think I am?"

Morgan stared at Albie.

Albie's two legs shivered suddenly so that he almost knelt down to Morgan. He never expected that Morgan would show up in the company with a group of people.

All the relatives of Petal family were also shocked. After knowing that this person was Morgan, they all stepped back in fear.

"Mr. Morgan, I just said something wrong. No offense. I'm so sorry." Albie said in a hurry.

"That's it? You want to apologize to me?"

Okay, kowtow to me few times. Then I will forgive you." Morgan teased.

Albie suddenly looked embarrassed.

"Kneel down quickly, or I will find someone to kill you!" Morgan suddenly shouted.

Albie was so frightened that he knelt on the ground, almost peeing on his pants. Edith laughed when she saw Albie's looks. It was the first time she had seen Albie so frightened.

Albie was full of anger and resentment towards Edith, but he didn't dare say anything in front of Morgan. So he could only kneel on the ground like this, gritting his teeth and enduring the insults.

"Edith, let's wait and see. I will get back at you sooner or later." Albie murmured.

"How obedient you are! You really kneel down." Morgan laughed.

At this time, Morgan noticed that Casey was glaring at him, then he quickly stopped his laughter. He said solemnly to the members in Patel family, "I am here to supervise that you all sign the contract. Line up in two rows. If you don't do it within 5 minutes, I'll break your legs."

People in Patel family were cowards.

Besides, Morgan was a big shot in J City. After Conor came J City, he replaced Morgan to be the big shot.

People in Patel family also knew

Morgan was famous as his

ruthlessness. After hearing that, they didn't dare to say anything, and quickly lined up two rows.

Looking at these people in Patel family, Edith had mixed feelings. If she wanted

to ask these people to deal with something before, these people would dawdle. She didn't expect that they would be so obedient in front of Morgan. Sure enough, whoever had the real power was the king.

Morgan asked his men to move over two tables, and then put the prepared resignation documents on it.

"You are now lining up to sign the resignation agreement. After signing the agreement, you can go to the Finance Department to get one month's salary, and then you can get out of the company." Morgan said loudly.

Everyone in Patel family was reluctant. After all, after signing this contract, they would no longer belong to this company. They would no longer be able to get money from here.

Seeing that these people didn't want to sign, Morgan immediately cast a glance to his men. Then those men immediately wandered in front of the people in Patel family with the baseball bats.

"Which leg do you want to break?" A man said to the person standing in the first row.

The person was so frightened that he hurried over and picked up a pen to sign the resignation agreement.

When everyone saw him like this, they all followed up. After all, compared with becoming disabled, losing their jobs was not that serious.

After seeing everyone signing the contract, Morgan smiled triumphantly. He turned to look at Casey, as if waiting for Casey to praise himself.

Casey just glanced at him indifferently, and did not speak.

In the end, everyone in Patel family signed the resignation agreement. Only Albie was left. He was still kneeling on the ground. Morgan didn't let him get up, so he didn't dare to move.

At this time, Morgan walked behind him and kicked his back, "You are the only one left. What are you still doing here? Go to sign the resignation agreement." Albie quickly stood up and walked to the table. His face was full of hesitation. It was obvious that he didn't want to leave the company. After all, he was nothing after leaving the company.

"Hurry up!" Morgan shouted again.

Albie picked up the pen, took a deep breath, and finally wrote his name on the resignation agreement.

After signing, Albie turned his head and glanced at Edith murderously. The emotions in his eyes were very complicated.

Edith looked at him calmly. Now she had no fear of Albie. Since Casey's decision to change, she had also been changed a lot by Casey's influence.

"Trust me, with your little ability, it is impossible to manage this company well."

After speaking, Albie walked out.

After everyone left, Edith felt relieved. In the end, she stood on the opposite side of Patel family, but she felt that she had done nothing wrong.

"This company will be yours in the future. I believe you can do a good job."

Casey said to Edith with a smile.

Edith also nodded seriously, thinking

about how she would develop the company in the future.

Outside the company.

Albie and the relatives of Patel family did not leave.

The relatives of Patel family looked gloomy, as if the end of the world had come.

"Albie, we all have no jobs now. What can we do in the future?" A group of people looked at Albie with sad faces. "That damn Edith. It's so nasty that she drove us all out and swallowed the entire company by herself."

Albie sneered and said, "Don't worry. She will come back and beg us. The company's capital chain is about to cut off. The last money in the company's account is in my hand. She can't keep the company running!"

Chapter 214 Being Framed

At home, Amara sneaked up to the flower bed in front of the villa, and threw a package into the flower bed.

There were three pieces of jewelry that Casey bought for her, all of which she thought looked not good. But these three pieces were worth more than a hundred thousand.

The reason why she did so was not because she didn't want them anymore. After all, it was worth so much money no matter how ugly they were.

The reason why she did so was to frame Jennifer.

In her opinion, Casey should do the housework. Why would they have to waste money to hire a nanny? So she planned to find a way to drive Jennifer

away.

After confirming that the three pieces of jewelry would not be taken away by others, Amara turned around and entered the villa with satisfaction.

At this time, Jennifer was cleaning in the kitchen. After being slapped by Amara, Jennifer felt very aggrieved, but she couldn't say anything. After all, she was already very grateful that Casey was willing to give her the job.

At this moment, Amara came over and said, "Jennifer, go upstairs to clean my room."

"Yes, Madam."

Jennifer quickly put aside her work, took the cleaning tools and went upstairs.

When Amara saw Jennifer go up, she suddenly sneered. She thought she could drive Jennifer out this time.

When it was almost noon, Casey and Edith returned home.

The company's affairs had been properly handled. Casey also asked Charles to help find a group of management teams to assist Edith in managing the company. It should not be long before the company would be on track again.

After the two entered the villa, they saw Amara laying on the sofa leisurely, who seemed to be in a good mood.

Casey felt a little strange as soon as he entered the villa. He glanced at Amara and asked, "Where is Jennifer? Where did she go?"

"The thief has been taken away by the security guards. Maybe she is being interrogated severely." Amara looked indifferent.

"She was arrested? Did she steal something?" Casey immediately stepped forward, staring at Amara and asked.

"That woman went to my room to clean it, then the three pieces of jewelry in my room got lost, which are worth more than 100,000 dollars. Casey, where did you find such a thief? Fortunately, what I lost today is not too expensive. It is just three pieces of jewelry. If you dare to bring this kind of person home again, just don't come back anymore." Amara said.

"More than 100,000 dollars should be considered a large amount of to you. Why are you lying here so leisurely? Besides, you seem to be in a good mood?" Casey asked, staring at Amara. He saw the weirdness of this incident at a glance. Casey did not have a deep understanding of Jennifer. If Jennifer just came here to steal things, it was not impossible.

But as his knowing of Amara, even if she lost a rag, she would curse for a long time. But this time, after losing more than 100,000 dollars, she was not anxious at all, instead, she was lying on the sofa leisurely, which naturally made Casey suspicious.

Hearing Casey's words, Amara's face changed slightly. She quickly sat up from the sofa, and said, "Who said I'm not anxious? I'm so anxious. I'm lying here because the security guards have already caught that thief. Those security guards can ask out where she hid the stolen things."

Edith also glanced suspiciously at

Amara. She turned her head and said to Casey, "Or let's go to the security room and check it out."

Casey nodded, then turned around and walked out of the villa with Edith towards the security room.

Upon seeing this, Amara also hurriedly followed them.

The three came to the security room together. Before they entered, they heard screams from inside.

Casey frowned and walked in quickly.

There were a few security guards sitting idly in the security room, but Jennifer was squatting in the corner at this time.

There were some bruises on her face.

She looked so haggard. Two security guards stood beside her, staring at her fiercely.

"Quickly tell us where you put the stolen thing. If you don't say it, we will continue to punch you!"

Jennifer was frightened, and hurriedly said, "Sir, I really didn't steal anything. Please don't hit me. I'm telling the truth. Although I am poor, I have not done anything illegal."

"Damn, you still want to be beaten? The owner has told me that you are a newcomer at home. Besides, her villa is the safest in the entire community. There can be no thief. Who else can steal her thing except you?"

When the security guard was speaking, he was about to punch Jennifer again.

At this moment, Casey rushed over. He directly stopped the security guard and said, "You haven't confirmed who stole the thing. But you just hit her like this. I'm afraid it's not appropriate."

The security guard turned his head to glance. After realizing that it was Casey, the security guard changed his attitude immediately. He said respectfully, "Mr. Davies, your mother-in-law told us to do it."

Casey turned his head to glance at Amara. Amara said with a disdainful face, "What's the matter? She stole my stuff. I just let people teach her a lesson, so what?"

"Casey, I really didn't steal anything. You are so good to me. How could I steal your things?" Seeing Casey coming, Jennifer spoke quickly. She was now full of grievances, but no matter how she explained, no one believed her. She could only pin her hopes on Casey.

"Don't worry. Tell me what happened."

Casey said. He would not rule out Jennifer's suspicion, but before that, he had to understand the matter clearly.

"Madam asked me to clean her room today. After I finished cleaning, Madam went upstairs. After a while, she went down and told me that she had lost the jewelry and asked me to take it out. I didn't know what happened at all. Then Madam just called the security guards over and arrested me." Jennifer explained.

"Don't talk nonsense here. You stole the jewelry. You just came to our house to steal things on purpose. Casey, look at such a person you brought back. You have to be responsible for this!" Amara said aggressively.

"Mom, think about it again, could it be that you put them in somewhere else?"

Maybe they are still somewhere in the house. Let's go back and find them."

Edith said.

"Impossible! I have searched all over the house. But I didn't see them." Amara said firmly.

"Mom, actually these three pieces of jewelry are in my room. There is a secret cabinet in my room. You definitely didn't see it. After we go back, I'll take them out for you." Casey said.

Amara was taken aback, then she said, "What are you talking about? How could those be in your room?"

"You didn't even look for it. How do you know that they are not there? They are definitely there. If you don't believe me, I will go back and show them to you."

Casey continued.

"Lier. I personally took out those three pieces of jewelry and threw them..."

Speaking of this, she quickly covered her mouth.

Casey's face sank. He just wanted to test Amara, but he didn't expect that she would actually spill the beans.

"Mom, what did you say just now?"

Casey questioned.

"Nothing. This woman stole things. You quickly send her to the police station. Don't let her appear in this community again in the future." Amara looked at the security guard in a panic.

"Mom, tell the truth, did you hide the stuff deliberately and frame Jennifer?"

Casey's voice became colder.

"Casey, what nonsense are you talking about? Am I that kind of person? If you dare to slander me, don't want to enter my house anymore!" Amara shouted.

"Fine. I will let others investigate this matter. If I find out that the stuff is really hidden by you, even if you are an elder, I will seek justice for Jennifer." Casey said seriously.

"How dare you! Just investigate it. I don't believe you can find out something. You dare to yell at me. You are just a wimp. Without me, you would have starved to death!" Amara shouted.

Amara felt that what she had done was quite hidden. Today, the flower bed where she threw the jewelry was still a blind spot where the surveillance camera couldn't shoot. She was not worried that Casey would find out something.

"If you have the evidence that I deliberately framed her, you can do whatever you want to do to me!" Amara curled her lips, her face full of disdain.

At this moment, a cleaning worker walked over and handed a package to the security guard. He said, "I saw someone throw this stuff into the flower bed at that time. It seems to be very valuable stuff. Check... .."

Chapter 215 Apologize to Her

The entire security room fell silent for an instant. Everyone turned to look at the cleaning worker, their faces full of incredible.

Amara's face suddenly became extremely terrible. She glared at the cleaning worker and shouted, "What nonsense are you talking about? I didn't throw this package. You must have seen it wrong."

"No, I saw it with my own eyes. It's you..." The cleaning worker said.

But soon he realized that he might have said something that shouldn't be said.

"Well, I am only responsible for handing in this package. If nothing else, I have to go."

The cleaning worker spoke, then turned and left here.

"Stop. I didn't throw this stuff. You come back to explain clearly. Fuck off. Don't let me see you again, otherwise I will definitely not let you go!"

Amara was about to catch up the cleaning worker while shouting, but Casey stopped her directly.

"Mom, what else do you want to explain now?" Casey said coldly.

"Why do I have to explain? That person was wrong. He must have seen it wrong. He must treat this bitch who stole things as me." Amara refused to admit it.

After hearing that, a trace of anger appeared on Casey's face, and he said, "Mom, you'd better respect Jennifer. If you call Jennifer bitch again, don't blame me for being rude."

"You want to beat me? Come and see, the son-in-law is going to beat the mother-in-law. It's really ridiculous. Please help me!" Amara yelled.

The lead of security guards also looked at Casey with shame. He did not expect that Amara had framed Jennifer. Seeing things become worse, he hurried forward and said, "Mr. Davies, I'm really sorry. We don't know that this is the case. I apologize for our mistakes.

Maybe your mother-in-law didn't mean that. How about just let it go?"

Casey turned to look at the lead, and

said, "This matter has nothing to do with you. Go and apologize to Jennifer. I will deal with this matter myself."

The lead nodded and hurried to apologize to Jennifer. Then Casey led Jennifer towards his villa.

Edith glanced at Amara very dissatisfiedly, and said, "Mom, this time you've really gone too far."

After that, she quickly followed Casey out.

"Have I gone too far? You didn't help me but help others? Are you my daughter? Anyway, I'm right. Even if that woman got beaten, it didn't have nothing to do with me. She's just a nanny. There is nothing wrong that I treat a nanny like that." Amara murmured.

Casey took Jennifer back to the villa and asked with concern, "Jennifer, are you okay?"

Jennifer nodded and said, "I'm fine. I just wish the truth can come out. I didn't steal anything. Although I come from the countryside, I know what should to do and what should not to do. I just don't want to be framed."

Casey nodded and said, "Jennifer, don't worry. I won't let you be wronged in vain. I will definitely let her apologize to you and promise that this kind of thing will never happen again."

Jennifer was grateful, feeling that Casey was a good person from the bottom of her heart. She decided that she must repay him in the future as long as she could.

At this time, Edith and Amara also returned to the villa. Edith ran over to comfort Jennifer, while Amara walked to

the sofa with an indifferent expression and then sat down.

Casey got up, walked to Amara, and said coldly, "Go and apologize to Jennifer."

Amara rolled her eyes at Casey and said, "Why should I apologize to her? She should apologize to me."

Casey dragged Amara up in front of Jennifer directly, and said coldly, "Apologize."

"Casey, you dare to yank me? Do you know whose home this is? This villa belongs to me. If you dare to do this to me, I will drive you out!" Amara said angrily.

"I can buy a hundred villas like this. Don't threaten me with this. If you don't apologize today, that will be not over." Casey said coldly.

"Don't brag here. Buy a hundred villas like this? I think that buying the one has already used up your money. Now this villa belongs to me. Don't be so arrogant!" Amara was aggressive.

"Mom, just apologize to Jennifer. You indeed did something wrong. Why are you so stubborn?" Edith also said.

At this time, Nicolas came back from the outside. Seeing Nicolas, Amara immediately cried out, "Nicolas, teach Casey a lesson. This brat even dared to beat me. I'm really mad. He actually hit me for such a low nanny. It's really ludicrous."

After hearing what Amara said, Nicolas ran over here, glaring at Casey and shouted, "Casey, are you crazy? Why did you hit her?"

"I didn't hit her. It's just she herself feels

guilty." Casey said.

Nicolas turned his head and glanced at Amara. Seeing that she was really fine, he said, "Casey said he didn't do it."

"You useless bastard. You believe him? Why did I marry you, such a trash? You're even afraid of Casey." Amara was so disappointed with Nicolas.

"Dad, leave the matter alone. It's true that Mom did something wrong this time. Let Casey handle it." Edith directly dragged Nicolas to the side.

Casey stared at Amara and said coldly, "Apologize to her."

"No way!" Amara held her head up. Casey was in a rage right now. The temperature in the entire room seemed to drop a lot.

Amara felt the murderous aura around Casey. She suddenly felt shocked, wondering when Casey had such an aura. Just glance at it, which made people feel scared.

"You...what do you want to do?" Amara felt a little nervous.

"If you don't apologize today, I will hit you to let you experience what Jennifer was treated at that time." Casey said.

"You dare!"

Amara immediately raised her hand and was about to give Casey a slap. Casey directly grabbed her wrist, and then twisted it hard. Amara fell directly to the ground.

"Ouch, it hurts." Amara wailed.

When Nicolas saw this, he was anxious. But he did not dare to step forward.

"Do you apologize? If you don't apologize, I will do the next step." Casey took a step forward.

Amara was terrified and said, "I'll apologize. I'll apologize. You little bastard. You dare to treat me this way. It pisses me off."

Amara gritted her teeth and got up from the ground. Then she walked to Jennifer, her eyes full of resentment.

"... I'm sorry." Amara said reluctantly. When Jennifer heard Amara apologize, she was relieved. She didn't care about Amara's attitude. What she wanted was just a truth.

Seeing Amara apologize, Casey also said, "This time the incident is over. I won't mention it anymore. If you dare to do it again, it won't be as simple as an apology."

Amara glared at Casey, and said, "I already apologized, but you made me very unhappy. This is my house. From today, you will get out of here. I don't need you to pay the property fee. I can sell the villa. I don't want to be bullied by you!"

After speaking, she walked over and pushed Casey towards the outside.

"Hurry up and get out of here. Don't let me see you again!"

Casey looked helpless. It would be really troublesome to have such a mother-in-law.

He glanced at Edith next to him, and said, "Or let's go and buy the villa next to it."

Edith looked embarrassed and didn't know what to do for a while.

"It's none of my business whether you go to buy this community. You get out of our house. Otherwise, I will call the police now and accuse you of breaking

into my house illegally!" Amara said angrily.

Just when Amara was making trouble for Casey, the door of the villa was pushed open. A dozen bodyguards in black suits walked in, followed by the sound of high heels. Margaret walked in, looking proudly at Amara.

"I'll see who dares to drive Casey out today. You dare to chase away the people of Davies family?"

The manager was aware that those who could afford the luxurious villa in the Hazelfield Estate were all powerful top guys. He also wanted to seize the opportunity to fawn on Casey.

Casey nodded. It would be better the manager could send him the certificate so that he could also save some time.

Hunter wore a sullen face when seeing both the manager and the salesgirl talk to him with great respect, which differed from their previous attitudes.

He even felt more aggrieved when seeing Casey finish the full payment with fifteen million.

"Casey, how did you get the money? If I am not mistaken, it should be Edith's. I can't believe you don't even feel ashamed to spend her money!" Hunter huffed.

Casey just glanced at him coldly, having no intention to argue with him, "Get out of my way. I need to leave."

Hunter was even surer that it was Edith's money since Casey didn't refute. Only then could he be less jealous of Casey.

After all, since he had once served as a manager, he knew how much profit

Edith would gain from the cooperation project with TY Group. So he deemed the money was actually extracted by Edith from the project.

"Huh, you are still a wimp, a gigolo even if you afford the most expensive villa here! You are just a nobody if Edith divorces you." Hunter huffed.

Casey still turned a deaf ear to his harsh words but walked out of the room.

The manager and the salesgirl hurried forward and were about to see him off. But Casey stopped them.

After Casey had left, Hunter was getting much madder at the thought that the money Casey used to buy the villa should originally be his.

"Fuck you, Casey Davies! If it weren't for you, I wouldn't be demoted! I should be the one who buy a villa here if I were still the one in charge of the whole project."

"Casey Davies! You took my money and Edith! She should always belong to me! Just wait for my revenge, asshole!"

As Casey went out of the VIP Room, he walked through the lobby calmly. Those onlookers all turned their heads to look at him.

"Did he really buy that villa?"

"How could it be possible! If he really bought that villa, all those salesgirls and managers should be delirious. See? There is no one following him out to greet him. He must manage to quit with an excuse."

"You are right. Look at his face. He doesn't even look like a guy who just got a villa. If I were to get a villa on my own, I would be driven crazy by excitement."

"Huh, he must be bragging! But that

should be the case!"

Casey arrived home and then put away the contract in bedroom.

The new villa was well decorated with all kinds of furniture of top standard. And he had got the key. So he would be able to move in at any time.

Once he got the ownership certificate, the villa would be officially the new home of him and Edith. They would have a place to live even if Amara drove him out.

When Edith arrived home at night, Casey said with a smile, "I have bought the house."

Edith was stunned. She didn't expect that Casey would buy a house so soon. "Why so soon? It should take some time if you apply for a mortgage." Edith asked.

"No, I didn't apply for a mortgage. I bought it with full payment." Casey stated.

Edith nodded. She assumed that Casey only afforded a small apartment with one bedroom. And perhaps it located at a remote area since Casey claimed that he paid for full payment.

But it should be enough to accommodate both of them. And since they had a car, it was fine even though their new home was located at a remote area.

At the thought of that, Edith didn't ask much about their new home.

Casey also planned to give her a surprise. So he didn't tell her he actually bought a luxurious villa.

"I will show you our new home when you are free." Casey smiled,

Edith nodded. Wondering that Casey might feel a bit awkward for the new apartment so he didn't show her any picture in advance, she was even more confirmed that he only bought a small one.

Soon, Amara and Nicolas went back home. But both of them looked sullen. It seemed that they were just undertaking an insult.

"Mom, you are back! I will make Casey cook for you right away." Edith said.

"No. Nyla's father invites us for dinner in his house." Amara huffed.

"Nyla?" Edith was stunned as she was aware that Nyla's father had been in a feud with her parents. So she didn't expect he would invite them for dinner.

"Her father bought a new house so he invited us for dinner. But he invited no one else but only us. He must plan to show off in front of us." Amara gritted.

Edith then knew what was going on. If not mistaken, she was sure that it should be Nyla who proposed the invitation.

"Alas, everyone wants to show off if they have a new house. Just go to have a look." Nicolas said.

"How dare you say so! You two were born in the same family! He has managed to buy a new house but you keep me in this shabby shack for almost a life time! I really regretted marrying a useless guy like you!" Amara shouted at Nicolas, who flinched a bit. He didn't seem to have the guts to refute.

Casey happened to walk out of the kitchen. Seeing him, Amara felt like her heart surging up with anger, "And you!

Didn't you say you would go to buy a new house? Where is it? I really regret making my girl marry you!"

Casey replied, "I have bought one."

Amara doubted even more. She was wondering how Casey got so much money.

"Edith, tell me. Did you pay for the new house all on your own? How much did you extract from the company? You should know that a house costs much. If you grandpa notice you embezzled the money, we will be heavily punished."

Amara questioned.

"Mom, it was Casey who paid for it on his own. It's just a small apartment. It didn't cost much. And I didn't embezzle the money from company." Edith explained.

Amara seemed to believe after hearing her explanation. But then she turned to look at Casey with disdain, "It's just a small apartment. What are you complacent about? Nyla's father bought a new house located at downtown! How dare you compare with it!"

Casey was rendered speechless by her unreasonable harsh words.

"Mom, stop complaining. We only need a place to accommodate both of us. There is no need for him to buy a bigger one. By the way, it's time for dinner, right? Let's go." Edith said.

Amara murmured to complain for a while because of her dissatisfaction with Casey. She always deemed that it was Edith who paid for the new house. She still couldn't believe Casey could afford a house on his own.

"What a parasite! Remember, the new

home you bought belongs to us! You have to give us back the money you spent!" Amara murmured.

Then they went upstairs. Edith drove them towards downtown.

Amara told her the location of the new house of Nyla. Edith knew that it was a famous community in the J City, where the housing price was also expensive.

Soon, they arrived at the community.

After Edith parked the car, both Amara and Nicolas were amazed by the surrounding environment when they just got off.

"What a nice location! I really dream of living such a nice place." Amara murmured with jealousy.

Casey looked around. It was indeed a nice community. But it was a bit distant from the Hazelfield Estate. The surrounding infrastructures were also inferior to those in the Hazelfield Estate. Generally speaking, the Hazelfield was much better than this one.

Chapter 91 Not A Big Deal

"This place is not so good. A little worse than Hazelfield Estate," Casey said.

Once hearing his words, Amara and Nicolas showed an expression of disdain on their face.

"Now you are talking about Hazelfield, aren't you? Who do you think you are? It is the place for the wealthy, so I don't need you to tell me Hazelfield is better," Amara replied.

Nicolas echoed, "Just remind yourself what kind of place you are living in before comparing here with Hazelfield. Don't act like you are living in a luxurious community."

Casey remained silent. In fact, it was incorrect to say that he didn't live in Hazelfield because he did own a house there. But he just bought it recently and hadn't paid a visit yet.

They walked into the inner part of the community. Amara and Nicolas kept appreciating the environment with all admiration in their heart.

The better environment the community had, the more dissatisfaction Amara harbored about Casey and Nicolas. She always believed that it was because of the incompetence of Casey and Nicolas that she couldn't live in a fancy community.

Soon, they arrived at the building where Nyla's home was. After taking the elevator, Amara led them to a door and rang the bell.

Then, the door was opened by a man. He was Jakub Patel, Nyla's father.

"Hello guys! Please get inside and take a seat. The meal is ready and now you are here at last," Jakub said smilingly. It could be seen that he was complacent. Amara and Nicolas smiled at him and then walked into the house.

Edith and Casey followed them in. At first sight, they saw Nyla and her mother sat on the sofa proudly, not showing any intention to get up and greet them even though they had noticed the guests.

There were three rooms and one living room in Nyla's home, which was quite spacious and luxurious compared with Edith's home.

"You are so successful to live in such a large house. How admirable!" Amara talked to Jakub.

"Well, we were just lucky. By coincidence, I noticed a friend of mine was selling houses in this community, so I bought one," Jakub said.

"Rather than standing here, let's visit the inside of the house," Jakub's wife said.

Amara and Nicolas walked into the inner side of the house. Every time they saw the different sight of the house, the feeling of envy filled their mind.

Seeing Casey and Edith didn't move, Nyla showed a scornful expression. She said, "You guys are shocked by my house or what? You don't even dare to make a move. Don't worry, it is free for you to visit, for now."

Edith felt offended and wanted to refute Nyla's words. But once she realized that her home was worse than Nyla's, she felt discouraged.

"This house has nothing special. It's not pretty at all," Casey said.

Nyla glared at him immediately. But quickly she thought he was keeping up appearances. "He knows he can't live in such a grand house and feels envious, that's all," She thought.

"You think so? Why not try to get one for yourself? Stop bluffing here, it makes me want to laugh," Nyla muttered.

Edith tugged at Casey's arm, signaling him to stop arguing with Nyla.

In a short time, Amara and Nicolas finished their visit and came back to the living room, with their face revealing all their sense of admiration. People could tell that they were envious of Nyla's family.

Watching Amara and Nicolas, Jakub and his wife felt more complacent. They

meant to make them envious by inviting them to pay a visit.

Since Nyla was punished by Francis because of Casey, the whole family had been resentful to Casey, let alone Amara and Nicolas.

Now, they bought a fancy house, and of course, they should take the chance to show off and let Casey's family know that they were incomparable.

These two families came to the dinner table. Nyla's families were smug and contented, while Edith's families were gloomy and melancholy.

"What do you think of our new house? Thanks to my friend, I could get a good bargain and make it mine. Otherwise, I couldn't afford a house close to downtown. Not a chance," Jakub said with a smile.

"This is a nice house. It is spacious, with beautiful surroundings. I'm envious," Amara replied.

"Huh. Casey just said that this house had nothing special. Your house must be much better than ours so that Casey would say something like that," Nyla said.

Amara and Nicolas' s face sank and they glared at Casey.

"Nyla, just forget what he said. He is a good-for-nothing who doesn't know what's good or bad. He was just talking crap, that's all," Amara talked to her hurriedly.

"Yeah. Don't mind his words. He was talking crap," Nicolas followed.

Amara turned to Casey and spoke angrily, "Keep your mouth shut if you can't say something nice. Now an

incompetent man like you can complain about other's achievements, huh?"

Watching Casey was scolded heavily, Nyla smiled smugly.

Jakub glanced at Casey and thought for a while. Then he said, "This house is ordinary in Casey's mind, so he must have seen something better. Looks like you are doing well these years. Maybe you are planning to buy a house, I assume?"

Before Casey could make his reply, Amara spoke quickly, " Stop kidding, Jakub. Don't you know what kind of a person he is? He doesn't even have a job, let alone a house."

"Well, he was so competent that he could win the project from TY Group. No wonder he distains our house," Nyla said in a sarcastic tone.

"That's a mistake, Nyla. It was Edith who won the project, not him," Amara said. Edith looked at Amara with her lips clamped, trying to argue with her. But considering that they were in Nyla's place, she swallowed her words.

"Don't be so harsh. Let's hear about Casey's idea. Maybe he really has planned to buy a house, right? Casey?" Jakub said intentionally.

Both Amara and Nicolas regretted bringing Casey here. That was suffering.

"I have bought a house," Casey said.

Amara was shocked. What she was worried about most was that Casey would tell them that he had bought a house. Unexpectedly, he really did. In terms of Amara, what Casey had bought was just a small room, which was completely no match for Nyla's

house. Telling something like that would only make them feel more ashamed.

Besides, Nyla's families would take good advantage of this.

"Oh, really? I never expected that Casey has bought a house. His house must be better than ours, or he wouldn't say our house is ordinary," Jakub said.

Even though he said so, he didn't believe that Casey bought a better house.

"Of course not. He just bought a small room, and there is nothing to be proud of. Only a loser will take pride in owning a small room," Amara explained embarrassedly.

They came to realize that what Casey had shown off was a room. What a loser.

"Oh, a room. The room must be in Hazelfield, right? No wonder he is so confident," Nyla said.

"Come on, stop making jokes on Casey now. His room was almost on the edge of the city. How can it possibly be in Hazelfield? Even though he had a stroke of luck, he couldn't afford something like this," Amara said, trying her best to relieve her embarrassment. Casey only felt hilarious. He had never said how big his house was or where it was, but Amara had already made up something like "a small room close to the edge of the city".

"Better than nothing, right?" Jakub said smilingly, "Casey, when are you going to move in? Please remember to invite us to visit."

This was the last thing that Amara wanted to hear.

She spun around to look at Casey, attempting to stop him from talking. But at this time, Casey smiled and said, "Sure. How about taking a visit there a few days later? I will give you the address."

Amara was desperate. She could do nothing to Casey.

"So... Let's take a visit there, " Amara said faintly.

Nyla's families were all having a sneaky smile on their faces. At the time of visiting Casey's small room, they could have plenty of opportunities to laugh at Amara's families.

Edith felt helpless as well. She thought Casey did not have to invite others to visit their small room.

But Casey had already let the words out. There was no way to draw them back.

The visit was scheduled for the last day of this month. At that time, Nyla's families would come to visit his house, and they would know that their house was indeed inferior to Casey's grand villa.

After dinner, Amara and Nicolas couldn't stand the sense of shame any longer.

They said goodbye to Jakub and left quickly.

The longer they stayed, the more they felt ashamed for Casey.

When the four of them were gone, Jakub's families burst into a laugh.

"Oh my god, that Casey, he felt so contented of owning a small room. Does he really realize the difference between his plain room and our house?" Nicolas smiled.

"Casey was notorious for his incompetency. He must be a retard so that he gained such fame. Have you seen Amara's face? So funny," Nyla's mom said.

A sense of cunning was revealed in Nyla's eyes. She said, "Let's see what Casey's room looks like, and then tear his dignity into pieces so that he can never get back on his feet again!"

Chapter 92 Lucky Customer

They went back home.

Amara glanced at Casey with resentment and said, "What's wrong with you? Do you really think that your shanty is comparable to their villa? Are you trying to embarrass us?"

Nicolas sighed and said, "He has already told them. At that time, they will definitely come to visit Casey's house. Maybe we can rent a better house first to deceive them. After Edith amassed a fortune, we can buy a real one for ourselves."

"Rent one? Do you think they are fools? They are our relatives, having a lot of opportunities to get along with us. They can figure it out within a few days, which will lead us to a more embarrassing situation!" Amara said angrily.

"My house won't disappoint you. You will know it on the day of the visit,"

Casey said.

"Casey, what my mother wants is a grand house like Nyla's, not a one-room flat just like yours. No matter how good it is, it won't satisfy her," Edith glanced at Casey.

Casey smiled at her and said, "Trust me. It will."

Hearing his words, Edith had no choice but to remain silent.

Amara stared at Casey. She thought he couldn't be more arrogant.

Then she said, "Good, I will remember what you just said. Because if we get embarrassed at the time we go for a visit, I will kick you out of our house forever!"

She had wanted to kick him out for a long time. Now that he gave her the opportunity, she would take advantage of it.

She even started to feel happy about kicking him out at the end of the month, so she ended the quarrel.

Edith sighed with resignation. She brought Casey into her room.

"Is your house really good enough to meet mom's standard?" Edith said.

"Don't worry. I wouldn't have said that if it wasn't that good. Do I look like a liar to you?" Casey smiled.

She nodded. A man like Casey wouldn't tell a lie like that.

Was it possible that his house was not a one-room flat?

Although she guessed it wasn't a one-room flat, she didn't think his house

would be way better than that, or better than Nyla's.

But as long as it wasn't so shabby, she was fine with it.

Two days later, Edith got off work earlier. After arriving home, she walked to Casey and talked to him with a smile, "I had fewer jobs to do today, so I go back earlier. Let's go and have a meal." Caser looked at her sympathetically and said, "Maybe another day. You need to

work in the afternoon."

"No way. Remember the last time I invited you for a dinner but got sunstroke in the end? We have cool weather today and it won't happen again. I have already chosen a restaurant, just go with me," Edith said smiley.

He had to nod and went out with her. When they arrived at where the car was parked, Edith threw the car key to Casey and said, "You drive the car."

"But mom said I couldn't..." Casey said. "Are you going to obey everything she says? You brought the car, and of course, you can drive it," Edith said.

"Besides...Will you let the girl drive when you are having a date?" She said with her face turning red.

Hearing her words, Casey took the key immediately and ready to serve his princess.

Edith laughed and sat in the passenger seat.

Casey got in the car and said, "Where are we going, my princess?"

"Phoenix Restaurant, go!" Edith said.

Casey drove his car all the way to Phoenix Restaurant.

Phoenix Restaurant was a famous restaurant in J City, comparable to Harue Restaurant.

Last time Edith wanted to have a meal with Casey in Harue Restaurant but got sunstroke before she could make it, so now Edith changed the place.

Before long, Casey parked his car in the parking lot of Phoenix Restaurant and then walked into the restaurant with Edith.

The date was pretty smooth, with no interruption in the process.

Edith ordered some tasty dishes for Casey. But after tasting all of those, she found out that these were not as delicious as what Casey made.

"Oh, what a shame. The restaurant's dishes were not better than yours," Edith complained.

Casey laughed. He thought the look of Edith now was very cute.

"How about you hiring me as your cook. I'm sure I will make you proud," Casey said.

"Good." Edith laughed too.

Casey said, "But first thing, my salary should be high."

Edith thought in a second and replied,

"How much for you to cook a dish?"

"A kiss of you," Casey said.

Edith's face turned red immediately. She was too shy to make eye contact with Casey now and didn't expect that he would tease her, making her heart beat faster.

"You are so naughty. I don't want to talk to you anymore," Edith said playfully.

At this time, a waiter approached them and handed a card to Casey with respect, and then he said,

"Congratulations, sir. You are selected as the lucky customer of our restaurant. From now on, you can enjoy your meal in our restaurant for free, and have the highest priority to be served. With this card, you can share your privilege with your friend."

Hearing this, Casey was puzzled,

"Lucky customer? What's the criterion for that?"

"Of course, it's the luck, sir. Our boss believes that you are a man with good fortune, so he chooses you," the waiter replied.

Casey didn't believe what the waiter said. He looked around and found out that Jordan was sitting not far from him. Jordan noticed Casey was watching him. He raised his glass and drank a toast to him.

Casey took the card and said to the waiter, "Alright, I get it. Go ahead with your work."

Edith watched his card curiously and said, "Wow, Casey, how lucky you are to be the lucky customer of Phoenix Restaurant! You don't need to pay for your meal in here anymore, right?"

Casey smiled at Edith, "It is you who brings the fortune to me. You can take the card. After all, your company is close to the restaurant, so you can have a free meal whenever you want."

In fact, he knew there was no so-called "lucky customer". It was just a method for Jordan to please him.

Probably, this restaurant was bought by Jordan. Although Jordan was merely a steward working for the Davies family, his possessions were way beyond the ordinaries'.

He thought Jordan was patient. After all these days, he was still trying to bring Casey back to the Davies family.

Edith got the card from Casey with excitement. She didn't realize that Casey knew the old man sitting in the corner, nor that it was the old man who gave Casey the card.

Suddenly, Edith was stunned after

hearing a voice from a woman, "Hey, Edith. What brings you here?"

She turned around and saw a woman with a lot of makeup standing behind her, staring at her with despising.

"Hey, Leyla," Edith said.

Casey measured her with the eye. In the past, Diana told him that Edith didn't get on well with Leyla.

She didn't even pretend to be polite and sat next to Edith. Then she said, "It is surprising to see you to have a meal in such a high-end restaurant. You must have saved money for a long time to afford it, haven't you?"

Edith frowned. Leyla was still recognizing her as an unimportant employee, and didn't realize that she had already been in charge of a major project.

Noticing Edith was silent, Leyla firmly believed that Edith wasn't getting too well in her career. So, she threw a property ownership certificate on the table.

"When you were still studying at school, so many boys were in pursuit of you, and you were so reserved, turning down all of their courtships. Surprisingly, you got married to an incompetent after graduation," Leyla said.

"But I'm luckier than you. I married to a rich man who bought me a house in Hazelfield Estate with three rooms at a cost over three million dollars. Just received the certificate today," Leyla finished her speech.

She was hoping to show off in front of Edith all along. Now that she met Edith in the restaurant, she would make full

use of this opportunity and show her superiority.

"Oh, wish you happy," Edith replied simply.

Leyla became more arrogant now. She glanced at Casey and said, "Is this your useless husband? Don't you feel ashamed to bring him out for a meal?"

"If I were you, I would never hang out with a useless man. But that's impossible because my boyfriend is a handsome rich guy who only makes me proud," Leyla said.

"Are you finished?" Edith said angrily. She couldn't bear Leyla's words anymore.

Leyla said carelessly, "I say whatever I want. You were so cocky at that time, weren't you? What about now? It is my turn now!"

Edith tightened her fist and clenched her teeth. She looked at Leyla in fury and said, "How I wish I could get you out of here."

Leyla twitched her mouth and said, "Get me out of here? I'm a frequenter of this restaurant. Even the boss needs to show some respect for my boyfriend. You can just try it and see what's going to happen."

Once she finished her words, several waiters approached her.

The leading waiter glanced at her and said, "Sorry, your behaviour causes negative impacts to our VIP member's dining experience. Please leave the restaurant immediately, or we will have to force you."

Chapter 93 This Is My Car

Leyla looked at those waiters

incredulously, without expecting that they wanted to drive her out just because she came over to sneer at Edith.

"Are you blind? They are not honored guests, but I am! If you dare to drive me out, I will ask your boss to fire you!"

Leyla said angrily.

Those waiters didn't take her words seriously at all because their boss had told them that the two seated in this side were the most important guests in their restaurant, and under no circumstances could they offend the important guests.

"Please don't make trouble here. We have received the order of our boss to drive you out," said the head waiter.

Afterwards, several waiters stepped forward to drive Leyla out.

Leyla began to resist immediately and shouted loudly, "Are you crazy? I am a regular customer of your restaurant. You will lose a very important guest by doing this, but the two are just poor people.

After this meal, they will never come back to visit your restaurant!"

"Stop talking nonsense. If you don't get out by yourself, don't blame us for being rude!" the head waiter said impatiently.

Casey and Edith both gloated over Leyla's misfortune. Edith thought it was Leyla's comeuppance, but Casey knew it was Jordan's order.

"Stop! Who dares to touch me?" My husband is Sam Wong. If you lay even a finger on me, my husband will not spare your life!" Leyla shouted loudly.

Obviously, those waiters didn't know who her husband was. Even if they knew, they wouldn't be afraid.

At this time Casey signaled to the waiters for stopping arguing, so those waiters retreated.

"That's OK. Just go on with your business and don't interfere." Casey said.

Those waiters nodded and then turned around to leave.

Leyla didn't see what Casey just did, so she still thought those waiters were afraid after hearing the name of Sam Wong.

A hint of complacency emerged on her face. She thought her husband was so awesome that his name could scare them away.

She continued to look across at Edith and Casey, raised her head and said, "Well, my husband is much more capable than your trash husband."

Edith didn't want to respond, thinking that this bitch was so troublesome.

"Actually, I would like to pay a visit to you, but didn't expect to meet you here. Now that I have seen you, I will speak frankly. Don't think you are superior to others even though you were once the school beauty. Now you are just a trash's wife."

"But I have a rich husband now, which is enough to indicate that your beautiful face has no attraction at all."

"Look at the house my husband has bought for me, which is located in Hazelfield Estate. Can you imagine buying a house there? I am afraid you can't afford that even if you work hard for a lifetime, but my husband bought it for me as soon as I told him I wanted."

Edith looked up to stare at her and said

coldly, "Enough! I don't care about what you have said. We just know each other, but we are not even friends. I think you had better leave."

Leyla laughed and said, "Well, look, you are obviously jealous, but you said you don't care. Just stop being a poseur."

"To tell you the truth, my husband has not only bought a house for me, but also bought a car for me. I don't know if you have seen it when you came in just now. There is a Land Rover parked outside, which was bought by my husband for me." Leyla spouted off with gusto.

Casey and Edith were surprised. When they came, only their car was Land Rover and they didn't see other Land Rover.

"Do you refer to Range Rover, which is blue?" Casey asked.

Leyla nodded immediately and said, "Yes, that's true. I didn't expect that you even know about Range Rover. Even though you know it, you can't afford it, which costs more than one million."

Casey and Edith looked at each other, not knowing what to say.

The car that Leyla said was just the one they drove here. Who would tell such an outright lie like her?

Both of them thought Leyla was somewhat funny. How did she dare to make a show of herself with other people's things?

Seeing they laugh, Leyla suddenly thought they both were bumpkins, who didn't know the awesomeness of Range Rover.

"Well, you won't understand even if I explain it to you. In a word, you have to

know from now on that we are not people in the same class." Leyla said. When she turned around to leave, Casey said hurriedly, "We are also going to leave. Could you take us to see your Range Rover so that we can widen our horizons?"

Leyla suddenly froze. She just wanted to show off the awesomeness of her husband and told them the Range Rover was hers.

Because from her point of view, her husband could afford that car. That was no problem even if she told a lie.

But to her surprise, Casey wanted to have a look at that car, which naturally made her feel embarrassed.

If they went downstairs and saw the car driven away, she couldn't explain it.

Besides, the car was not hers, so she couldn't drive it away. It would be very easy for them to discover her dirty trick.

"Why? Can't we see it? Don't be so mean." Casey asked with smile.

"Well, so what if I let you have a look? Follow me." Leyla thought she just let Casey see the appearance of the car and then told them the key was in the hand of her husband. It would be OK if she found some excuses to send them away.

The three walked together outside Phoenix Restaurant and arrived at the parking lot.

Edith and Casey walked behind to see how Leyla made her lie plausible.

Very soon, Leyla took Casey and Edith to the Land Rover, which just belonged to Casey.

"Look, this is the car my husband

bought for me. You should have never touched such an expensive car. I will allow you to touch it, but forget about getting into the car because the key is in the hand of my husband, and I have to wait for him to come over." Leyla said seriously.

Casey looked at Leyla with smile and asked, "Are you sure this is your car?"

"Of course. Is it yours? Stop dreaming. Such a trash like you will never be able to buy this kind of luxury cars." Leyla said with haughty disdain.

Edith tried hard to keep a straight face. If she laughed now, Leyla would definitely think she was jealous.

"Well, let's go back, sweetheart. Our dream of seeing the luxury car has come true." Casey said with smile.

Edith nodded, and asked, "How shall we go back?"

"Of course by car." Casey answered.

Leyla looked at Casey with somewhat disdain and said, "To my surprise, a trash like you has bought a car. Well, it must be a second-hand car. Don't drive it out to be disgraced."

Casey just smiled without speaking, who took out the key, walked towards Leyla and said, "Please get out of the way."

Leyla hesitated and asked, "What do you want to do?"

"Well, open the car door." Casey answered.

Leyla instantly turned around to give a glimpse, and found that there was only the Land Rover behind her. What Casey was going to open was only the door of the Land Rover.

She immediately laughed and said, "Are

you kidding? There is only a car here. Which car door are you going to open? Don't tell me you are going to open the door of my Land Rover."

Although this car didn't belong to her, anyhow she wouldn't believe it was Casey's.

Casey smiled at Leyla, and said, "Excuse me, I am going to open the door of this car."

"Nonsense!" Leyla immediately shouted, "This car is mine. What the hell car door are you going to open? I have just told you to have a look at its appearance. Don't you dare get into the car!"

"I think you might have misunderstood. This car is mine. Why can't I get in?"

Casey stared at Leyla's face, full of jocosity.

"Is it yours? You must be dreaming. Everyone knows you are a notorious trash in J City. It's impossible for you to buy such a car!" Leyla said with incredulity.

Seeing Leyla talking nonsense shamelessly, Casey directly pressed the key and the car lights flashed immediately, with car door unlocked. Leyla suddenly turned dumbfounded. After she came to her senses, her face became burning hot, very embarrassed. She could never have thought that the car she talked about for quite a while was opened by Casey with the key. Now whatever she said, it was impossible to make her lie plausible.

"Honey, get into the car and let's go back home." Casey said.

Edith immediately got into the passenger seat.

Casey turned back again to look at Leyla, and said, "You might have mistaken it for yours. This kind of car is quite common. Maybe the car your husband bought for you has been parked somewhere else."

After speaking, Casey got into the car and drove out of the parking lot.

Leyla stood alone. After feeling embarrassed, she got almost crazy. To her surprise, she was fooled by such a trash named Casey.

"Don't be complacent in front of me. It's impossible for you to buy such a car. Maybe you have just rented it. I will ask my husband to buy one for me and let you broaden your horizon!"

Leyla cried out hysterically and suddenly stamped her feet on the ground, looking very embarrassed.

Chapter 94 Why Don't We Enter through the Main Entrance?

On the way home, Edith felt very delighted, looking quite relieved.

Since Diana talked to Edith about Leyla last time, Edith had felt a little uneasy all the time. She knew it was unnecessary for her to care about Leyla, but she couldn't feel totally relieved.

Today Casey had helped her vent her anger completely. She felt very funny when she thought of Leyla's stunned face in the end.

Seeing Edith's happiness, Casey slightly raised his lips. As long as Edith was happy, he was willing to do anything for her.

"Casey, this month is drawing to a close. The Patel family will definitely hurry to see the house you have bought. If they

say something offensive, don't take it to heart. The house is where you and I live and that's OK as long as we are satisfied." Edith suddenly said.

She thought of something about the house, so she wanted to comfort Casey. Casey smiled and said, "Don't worry. The house I bought will satisfy everyone."

Edith thought Casey was just comforting her, so she nodded.

They arrived home together and saw Amara sitting on the sofa with darkened face.

Seeing Casey and Edith come back, Amara said directly, "Casey, give me the property ownership certificate of the house you bought."

Casey was stunned and said, "I have not received it yet. Let's see after some time."

Edith felt doubtful and said, "Mom, why do you want the certificate?"

"Well, to sell out the house he bought and buy a decent one with the money." Amara said crossly.

"Casey bought it not long ago. Why do you want to sell it? Mom, you can't do that even though you are not satisfied with Casey." Edith said.

"Why not? Do you know that the whole Patel family has known Casey has bought a small house? Why did he say it was better than your uncle's? Now not only your uncle's family, but also all the other Patels want to see the house Casey bought."

"Just this morning, I have received several calls from them, who told me they wanted to visit the house together.

You have no idea how sarcastic they were as if they were going to see how ridiculous we are. Shouldn't I sell the house he bought and buy a decent one?"

"Are you willing to make us ashamed?"

Hearing Amara's words, Edith guessed it was definitely because of Nyla. A trace of rage lit up in Edith's mind.

"Mom, it's impossible to sell the new house within a short time. Besides, the certificate is not in our hand. We can't sell it. Stop thinking about that." Edith comforted.

Amara immediately showed a face of great grievance, "What a miserable life! My daughter married a trash and now I have to suffer the sarcasm of the family. What I want in my life is just the dignity. You are forcing me to die."

Edith suddenly didn't know what to do. She could do nothing seeing Amara so troublesome.

"The house I bought won't let you lose face. We don't have to sell it and buy another." Casey said.

Amara stared at Casey murderously, "You are not qualified to say that. The house is bought by my daughter, not you. Even if I can't sell it now, I have to sell it when I get the certificate! Don't you think I don't know what you are thinking about. You just want to hustle our money!"

Casey was speechless and he knew it was useless to explain to Amara.

Edith also knew well about Amara's temperament. Seeing Amara talking in this way, Edith instantly pushed her back to the room. Otherwise, Amara

would say something more disgusting. Coming out of the room, Edith glanced at Casey with tired eyes and said, "Don't mind her words. You have bought the house with your own money and I won't let her sell it."

"That's OK, I don't mind." Casey answered, "Go to have a rest and you've got work to do in the afternoon." Edith nodded and went to the room to have a nap.

In the evening, when Edith came back, she looked very upset.

After having the dinner, she returned to the room and Casey hurried to do her massage.

Edith shook her hands and sat on the bed, with arms around her knees, burying her head into her arms.

"What happened?" Seeing Edith act in this way, Casey immediately knew she had definitely suffered some grievance.

"Today in the company, I heard people talking about the house you bought. They were all laughing at us, saying that we could only boast about our small house as we couldn't afford a good one. I felt very uncomfortable after hearing their words." Edith looked up at Casey. Casey stretched out his hand to touch Edith's head, and said, "Follow me and I will take you to a place."

Edith was surprised, not knowing where Casey was going to take her in this moment, but she nodded instead of refusing him.

The two of them went out together and Casey drove Edith towards the downtown.

After a long time, Casey parked the car

beside Hazelfield Estate, and got out together with Edith, standing in front of the gate.

Hazelfield Estate looked so splendid and magnificent at night, with all kinds of lamps lighting up the starry sky, making this place a unique scenic spot in the downtown.

Everyone who passed by would take out their cell phone to take a photo, exclaim over the beauty of this neighborhood, and then complain about the expensive housing price.

Edith felt quite confused and asked, "Why... why do you take me here?"

A smile played on Casey's lips. He pointed at the gate and said, "The house I bought is inside."

Edith immediately widened her eyes, looking at Casey incredulously.

"As for which one, I will keep it secret temporarily. I take you here to make you relieved. The house I bought can definitely shut everyone's mouth up, so don't be worried about it." Casey continued.

Edith seemed to be sleepwalking. If Casey had really bought a house here, it would be better than that of Nyla's family even if there was only one bedroom.

After all, Hazelfield Estate had become the landmark of J City and some people's goal was to buy a house here. Although Nyla's was also close to the downtown, it was quite inferior to that in Hazelfield Estate.

"Is... is this true?" Edith asked with a dry voice.

"When did I lie to you? In addition, the

contract can't be faked. How could I tell such a lie to sweet-talk you?" Casey said with smile.

Edith swallowed, knowing that it was true since Casey said this.

So, he always said the house he had bought would satisfy everyone. If the house in Hazelfield Estate was not satisfactory enough, there would be no one that could satisfy everyone in J City.

"There is a famous café here, named Blue Love. It is said that the coffee here is very delicious. I will take you to have a taste. As for our house, I will show you later." Casey said with smile.

Edith was still a little dazed, but she nodded at Casey.

Blue Love mentioned by Casey was a specialty in Hazelfield Estate, and was exclusive to the householder in Hazelfield Estate, and could be considered as a place for luxury consumption because the price was really high.

The other day when Casey went through the formalities, the manager of the sales department gave him a supreme VIP card, with which they could enjoy treatment of top level in Blue Love and buy things at a discount of 30%.

When going out, Casey happened to take it with him, so he wanted to take Edith to have a taste.

Just when they were about to go in, two people came over, one of whom was Diana, and the other was a handsome young man.

"Edith, why are you here?" Seeing Edith and Casey, Diana rushed over

immediately.

"What a coincidence to meet you here."

Edith said with smile.

After knowing Casey had bought a house in Hazelfield Estate, she didn't care about those people's sarcasm and felt better.

"We are going to drink coffee in Blue Love." Diana said, glancing at Casey and got a little closer to the boy by her side, as if she were deliberate to show off in front of Casey.

"Edith, this is my new boyfriend, Kieran, who is very rich and can sing very well. Besides, he can cook delicious food, and most importantly, he loves me very much."

Hearing that, Kieran instantly stuck out his chest and a hint of complacency appeared on his face. He didn't know why Diana suddenly praised him, as he wasn't a good singer nor cook. But he didn't think too much, thinking that Diana was to make him look awesome.

"Hello, I am Kieran Lawson." Kieran greeted Edith but ignored Casey.

Kieran had heard Diana praise Casey with all kinds of compliments. Although he didn't know why Diana praised Casey, he knew clearly that Casey was the notorious trash, so he always looked down on Casey.

Casey didn't care at all. He just couldn't be bothered to deal with these people.

"We are going to Blue Love in Hazelfield Estate. Shall we go together? Generally, only the householder in Hazelfield Estate can go to Blue Love. If you don't have the access card, you can't enter the community. It is very difficult to drink

coffee there."

"But luckily, I have a friend who lives here. I know a path, through which we can get in, and my friend will take us to drink coffee. It's a rare chance. Let's go."

Kieran felt very complacent, as if it was very proud to have the opportunity to drink coffee of Blue Love.

"We are also going there. Let's go together." Casey said.

Kieran immediately curled his lips, thinking that Casey was really good at bragging. He thought to himself, 'What a joke. If I've not said to take you in, you could never make your way to the café.' Casey talked like that as if he could get in without Kieran.

Casey directly took Edith to walk towards the gate.

Seeing this, Kieran immediately frowned and said, "Didn't you hear what I said? Don't go in this way and follow me to the path."

What a bumpkin! Didn't he know the access card? Why did such a beauty like Edith marry him? Kieran muttered.

Casey glanced at Kieran and said faintly, "We can get in through the main entrance. Why should we walk on the path?"

Chapter 217 Tyler Russell

In Blue Love Cafe.

Casey and Margaret sat in front of the floor-to-ceiling windows, enjoying the view of Hazelfield Estate while drinking coffee.

"In fact, sometimes I really don't understand. You obviously have enough strength to make everyone respect you,

but you have been enduring it. Do you really not take those people's attitudes into heart?" Margaret asked.

"It's no need. My strength is only shown to those who I should show to.

Sometimes it's not a good thing to show my strength indiscriminately." Casey said.

"It seems that you have really grown up a lot in the past few years." Margaret said with a smile.

"Thanks to you that I can grow up."

Casey stared at Margaret and said.

"It seems that you still hate me. I have personally come over to invite you back. Can't you just let it go?" Margaret said.

"These are two different things. I never said that if I promised to go back with you, I would forgive you. I'll go back just for the letter left by my father. It has nothing to do with you." Casey said.

Margaret just smiled without saying anything. The two of them sat quietly. When they drank up the coffee in their cups, Margaret spoke again.

"I will go back to B City tonight. When will you go back?" Margaret knew Casey well. So she knew Casey would go back to B City for that letter. In this way, she had no need to go back with Casey together.

"After I get done some matters here. Maybe within a few days." Casey said. Margaret nodded and said, "The door of Davies family will always be open for you."

"I'm afraid that there is knife which is hidden behind the door." Casey smiled. Margaret was taken aback for a moment, feeling a little astonished,

wondering if Casey had found something.

However, she just still stared at Casey calmly.

"My sister has only one child. She was out of her mind at that time so that she drove you out of Davies family. In the past few years, she has deeply reflected on herself. As long as you go back, the next head of Davies family will be you. Whether you admit it or not, it's all established facts."

After finished speaking, Margaret got up from the chair, turned and walked downstairs.

"See you in B City."

Casey turned his head and looked out the window, staring at Margaret leaving Hazelfield Estate. He narrowed his eyes.

"You asked me to go back just to let me inherit Davies family's property? Do you really rest assured that I won't do anything to do to you all after I inherit Davies family's property? The matter is not as simple as imagined." Casey murmured.

After that, he stopped thinking about it. He got up, went downstairs, and returned home.

After Amara and Nicolas knew that Casey was the heir of Davies family, their attitude towards Casey had never been so respectful. They were no longer insulting Casey as they did in the past. Amara's voice had become a lot softer. As her voice softened, the whole family seemed much more harmonious. Casey was very happy with this change, at least the family would not be like the

past which was filled of Amara's scolding every day.

In the Davies House in B City.

In a hidden basement, a woman in luxurious clothes came here. She took out the key, and opened the door of the basement.

This woman was in her forties and nearly fifty years old. Although she had some wrinkles on her face, it could still tell that she was a beauty that attracted much attention when she was young.

The woman's appearance was somewhat similar to Margaret. If others looked closely, they would find that Casey was a little similar to her.

This person was the current head of Davies family, Margaret's sister, and Casey's mother, Sasha Jenkins.

She went into the basement and turned on the light inside. There was only one bed and one table in the whole basement. At this time, a young man was lying on the bed. When the light was turned on, he opened his eyes and sat up.

The young man was very handsome. But he looked very sloppy just because he was in the basement. If others looked closely, they could find that the appearance of this young man was so similar to Casey. If others didn't tell the details, they couldn't tell the difference between two people.

This person was Tyler Russell, who was Casey's half-brother. Only a few people knew of his existence.

When Tyler saw Sasha, he immediately said excitedly, "Mom, did you find a substitute for me?"

Sasha walked over, sat on the edge of the bed, and said gently, "Tyler , just bear for two more days. In another two days, Casey will come back. At that time, I will take him to Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. Then you will be safe."

When Tyler heard Sasha's words, his face suddenly sank. He said, "Again? That's what you said last time. I have been in this dark place for so many days. I can't stand it anymore. I haven't touched women for more than a month. Do you know how frustrated I am?"

Hearing Tyler complaining, Sasha quickly comforted him, "Tyler , don't worry. Casey is really coming back this time. When he comes back, I will catch him. At that time, I'll hand him to Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, saying it was him who kidnapped the lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. At that time, you could go out openly. Besides, the eldest lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce has been locked in a secret place by me. Then you can enjoy her well."

"This time it was really bad luck. Who knew that girl was the eldest lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. The most important thing was that the people in Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce mistakenly thought that I had killed their eldest lady, which is really a headache." Tyler said in a bad mood. Sasha smiled and said, "Tyler , no matter what you like, Mom will help you get it. Even if it is the eldest lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, I will give it to you. In fact, the people in

Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce think their eldest lady is dead. I did it. When Casey replaces you to be sent to Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, you can let the eldest lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce as your slave and be played with by you for your lifetime. People in Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce will not expect that their eldest lady is still locked in a secret place by me."

"Do you think people in Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce will believe that Casey is the one who kidnapped their eldest lady?" Tyler asked.

"Don't worry about this. Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce only has a photo of you when you caught their eldest lady. They came to Davies family based on this photo. You look very similar to Casey. People in Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce thought it was Casey who did it. When I hand Casey to Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, the people in Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce will only think that Casey is arguing even if he denies it." Sasha smiled.

"That's good. But Casey is also your son. Do you have the heart to let him die for me?" Tyler asked.

Sasha's face suddenly became terrible. She said, "How can that trash be counted as my son? My son is only you. He is just the bastard I was forced to give birth to. I never considered him as my son. It was already the last love I left for him that I didn't directly kill him back then."

Tyler sneered and said, "That's right.

You were forced to marry into Davies family back then. Casey is Anthony Davies' son. He is not worthy of being your son. I heard that he was treated as a trash by everyone in J City. This kind of trash should be killed directly back then."

"Tyler , don't say that. If I killed him back then, where are we going to find a replacement for you? Even with Davies family's power, it can't offend Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce at will. If you want to get the lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce and aren't noticed by them, this way will be the best way." Sasha said.

"I know. I know. You have to take care of the girl. Don't let others touch her. When I can go out, I have to enjoy her." Tyler said impatiently.

Although Tyler was very impatient, Sasha had no complaints at all. In her heart, Tyler was the most important. No matter what Tyler wanted, she would help Tyler get it.

"Don't worry. I'll take care of that girl. I won't let others touch her." Sasha said.

"Mom, I heard that Casey married a woman in J City, and she is also quite beautiful. Why don't you get his wife over to me too? I want to enjoy his woman." Tyler showed a wretched smile on his face.

Sasha nodded, and said, "Okay, after Casey comes over and I cope with Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, I will get Casey's wife over to you. My boy, why are you so lecherous?"

"Hey, because I'm your son." Tyler smirked.

Chapter 219 No Matter How Much It Is, We'll Lend It to Her

Harry only felt that his values had been impacted. He looked at Casey in disbelief. This guy even said that one hundred million was not much. It really made him jealous.

"If one hundred million is not much, is my five million dollars much? Casey, tell me, are you kidding me?" Harry still looked at Casey in disbelief.

Casey shrugged and said, "I'm not kidding. I want to save 100 million."

"Aren't you a well-known wimp in J City? How did you get 100 million dollars? Stop making fun of me," Harry questioned.

Casey smiled and said, "Sometimes, what you hear is not the truth."

Then he looked at the manager, handed his black card to him and said, "Just transfer money from the card."

The manager took the card with a solemn expression on his face. A hundred million may not be much for Casey, but it was not a small amount for their bank.

Almost half an hour later, the manager looked at Casey and said, "Mr. Casey, I've selected the best financial portfolio for you. We'll set up a fund with your 100 million dollars. Who is the owner of the fund? "

"It is my wife. I deposited this hundred million for her," Casey said

The manager nodded and said, "After the establishment of this fund, I will report the fund income to you every month, and the monthly income will be transferred to your wife's account. How

do you think?"

"OK, how much is the annual income of 100 million dollars?" Casey asked.

"If the fund is well managed, it is easy to get five million a year," the manager said.

Harry was shocked. His company's annual income was also 5 million dollars, but this was what he earned after a year's hard work. Casey only needed to deposit 100 million dollars in the bank to earn 5 million dollars, which was really enviable.

"Yes, I'll give you my wife's bank card number, and you can just transfer the income into her card every month. By the way, she is managing a company now, and she may encounter things like loans in the future. Can it be more convenient?" Casey asked.

"You can rest assured that with the 100 million dollars you have deposited in our bank, your wife can borrow unconditionally from us," the manager said.

Casey nodded. After making it clear, he took back the black card and stood up.

"OK, I'll leave here, and you have to deal with the rest things. I'll go back first," Casey said.

The manager immediately got up to send him off. Harry was still in shock. He didn't come to realize until Casey left. He regretted that he didn't ask Casey for his number at that time. It was such a powerful connection that he missed.

"At that time, I was proud that I was going to save five million dollars. I was really stupid. Maybe they are laughing at

me now," Harry muttered.

The company of the Patel family.

Edith was sitting in her office. Today was the first day after she took over the company.

But on this first day, she found a problem in her company that could not be ignored.

The money on the company's account was not enough to keep the company running for a week. If there was not enough money after a week, the company would be in trouble because of the rupture of the capital chain.

"Damn Albie, what did he do to the company when he was the chairman of the company? There was only so little money left on the company's account. He must have squandered it all," Edith said angrily.

Just when she was upset because of the company's capital problem, her phone rang. It was Albie.

"Ms. Edith, how does it feel to be the chairman? Are you feeling good? Now the whole company is yours. No one is against you. You must be very happy. I just don't know if you found the present I left you," Albie said with a sneer.

After hearing what Albie talked about the gift, and the expression on Edith's face suddenly became gloomy.

"Albie, have you taken all the money in the company's account? It belongs to the company. You are embezzling public funds. I advise you to return the money quickly, or you'll wait for the attorney letter," Edith said with anger.

"Ms. Edith, don't slander me. When did I take the money from your company? I'm

getting what I deserve," Albie's voice seemed quite indifferent.

His money was not really from the company's account, but from the project of TY Group. Since he became the chairman of company, the company had no income to the account.

"Albie, you asshole!" Edith scolded him. If there was not enough capital, the company would be bankrupt before it started to develop. Edith was the chairman now, so she was very anxious about this.

"You think I'm a jerk at this time. When you fired us all, why didn't you think you would have this day? It is God's retribution for you," Albie said coldly.

"Don't think that I can't help it out. I'll find a working capital," Edith said.

"Don't be naive. With your ability, how can you get the money? The company of the Patel family has no value now. I've told the banks about the company, so now even if you go for a loan, the bank won't give it to you." Albie laughed insidiously.

Edith's fist clenched. The only way she thought of was to go to the bank for a loan. But now Albie was blocking her last way.

"Albie, do you really want to see the company go down like this?" Edith gritted her teeth.

After a pause, Albie said, "I'm not a member of the company now. It has nothing to do with me whether it go bust. But if you don't want the Patel family's company to go bankrupt like this, you can come to me and let me go back to be the chairman. I'll put my money in the

company's account."

"Impossible! I'll go to the bank now. I don't believe they won't lend me money."
"

With that, Edith hung up, her chest undulating.

After calming down, she got up and took some necessary files and went all the way to the bank.

At the door of the bank, Edith saw that Albie was waiting for her, and she looked more gloomy.

Albie stared at Edith with a sneer. He was here to see jokes.

"Edith, I advise you not to do so. The bank can't lend you money. You'd better beg me. Maybe I'll give you the money if I'm happy. Of course, the premise is that you have to let me go back to be the chairman of the company, and you have to give me a solemn apology," Albie said.

"Don't dream about it. Even if the bank can't borrow me money, I would rather to sell my villa than beg you. To let you go back to the company is tantamount to pushing the company into the abyss," Edith said in a cold voice.

"Well, I'd like to see how you can get the company through this crisis. The company can't survive without me."

Albie snorted coldly too. And his look darkened.

Edith ignored him and went straight into the bank.

Seeing this, Albie followed quickly. He wanted to see Edith's miserable appearance.

The lobby manager didn't know Edith. After hearing that she wanted a loan,

she took her to a counter.

After a little understanding of the situation, the lobby manager looked at Edith in embarrassment. Albie stood aside and sneered. He had already guessed that the bank would't lend money to Edith.

"Miss Edith, I know something about your company. I've heard that your recent business situation is not optimistic, and the company has been sold once. If we lend money to you, our bank also needs to bear huge risks. The current economic situation is not optimistic, so we..." The lobby manager refused politely.

"Our company is not as bad as expected. Believe me, as long as you are willing to lend money to me, our company will make profits soon and the loan will be paid on time," Edith said in a hurry.

The lobby manager was still in a dilemma and obviously didn't want to help Edith with the loan at all.

"Edith, give up. In the current situation of the company, no bank will give you a loan. Just beg me honestly and let company have a way to survive," Albie said.

Edith gritted her teeth, and she didn't know what to do.

Dis she really have to sell the villa? If she looked for Casey, he should be able to find a way.

Just when Edith was going to get up and go to ask Casey for help, the manager of the bank came out. When he saw Edith, he was stunned.

When he was helping Casey with the

deposit, he saw Edith's personal information, so he knew what Edith looked like.

Now Edith could be said to be a big client of their bank. Naturally, he didn't dare to neglect her, so he quickly walked over there.

"What transaction are you doing here? Why don't you invite the client to the VIP room?" The manager asked the lobby manager directly.

Seeing the manager coming, the lobby manager said quickly, "She is from the company of the Patel family. Now her company has a shortage of funds, and she wants to borrow money from our bank. However, the income of her company is not very optimistic recently, so we plan to consider it again."

Albie thought that even if the general manager of the bank came, it would not be possible to give Edith a loan. Maybe he would ridicule Edith a few words, so he didn't pay attention to the manager. However, what he didn't expect was that after listening to the words of the lobby manager, the manager said directly, "Who said that we should consider it again? In the future, as long as Ms. Edith comes to borrow money, no matter how much it is, we will lend it. As long as it doesn't exceed 100 million." After hearing the manager's words, Edith's eyes lit up and said, "Manager, I don't need to borrow so much. I only need 30 million dollars."

Chapter 220 It Was Not Where You Could Try Rough Stuff!

"No problem, please come with me to the VIP room," the manager said

respectfully to Edith.

The lobby manager watched this scene dumbfounded. He didn't expect that the general manager would say that no matter how much money it was, he would loan to Edith.

"Manager, the recent situation of her company is really not optimistic, do you want to think about it again..." the lobby manager said.

The manager immediately glared at him and said, "If you dare to say such a word again in the future, you have to work as a teller for a few years more.

Ms. Edith is an important client of our bank. As long as she comes to our bank to do business, you have to take her to the VIP room, have you heard it?"

When the lobby manager heard this, he nodded in fright and said, "Yes, I know, I know."

Albie looked at the manager with puzzle, and said, "Her company is about to go bankrupt. If you give her a loan now, I'm afraid you won't be able to get back the principal by then."

"Sir, Ms. Edith is an important client of our company. Even if there is a risk, our bank will give her a loan. Please don't be alarmist here," the manager said to Albie indifferently.

"Why? How did she become an important client of your bank?" Albie asked again.

"No comment. Please don't be here to prevent me from helping Ms. Edith apply for the loan." The manager pushed Albie directly away, and walked towards the VIP room with Edith.

Edith turned her head to look at Albie,

smiled and said, "I can still develop the company without begging you. Your dream has been shattered again."

Albie immediately clenched his fists, gritted his teeth and looked at Edith's back. The resentment in his heart had reached its peak.

"Don't be arrogant. Even if I can't return to the company, I still have a lot of money. The money is enough for me to live a happy life, I still don't worry!"

Albie cursed, and then walked out of the bank.

Walking down the street, Albie felt angry at the thought of what Edith had said to him in the bank before.

At this time, his cell phone rang, he took it out and took a look, and found that it was a text message from the bank.

"Your bank account has hidden dangers and has been frozen."

Albie was stunned for a moment, and his mouth was open enough to lay an egg.

"Fuck! Who the hell has frozen my bank account!"

At this moment, two men in police uniforms ran around Albie and immediately surrounded him.

Albie looked at these people in a panic, and said haltingly, "Who are you... who are you? What do you want to do?"

The person who led the team walked up to Albie, showed him his ID, and said, "We have received a report confirming that you have misappropriated other people's company property without authorization. Come with us."

Those people didn't give Albie a chance to explain at all. They caught him

directly and took him to a car on the side of the road.

Albie resisted for a while. However, he couldn't outwit these people. When people saw him resisting, they directly acted on him. A group of people pressed Albie on the deck of the car and beat him violently. After a while, he stopped struggling.

"Edith, this is all caused by you. Let's wait and see, I won't let you go!" Albie shouted angrily.

However, Edith didn't know what happened to him now, and even if she knew it, she wouldn't have any sympathy.

...

At the airport of J City.

Casey and Edith walked into the airport together. Today was Casey's day back to B City. Edith was unwilling to be apart with Casey, so she came to the airport to see him off.

Casey had eliminated all the hidden dangers around Edith. In a short time, no one would threaten Edith. He also told Conor and Charles that Edith's safety was up to them when he was not in J City.

"Stop here, I should go in. Don't worry, I will be back right away when I finish dealing with the matter over there," Casey said.

Edith nodded, her eyes still full of dismay, she hesitated for a moment, then took a step forward, wrapped Casey's neck directly, and kissed him. Casey was taken aback by the unexpected kiss. It took him several seconds before coming to realize. Then

he hugged Edith's waist and kissed her passionately.

People around saw this scene with envy. Of course, there were also some bachelors complaining that they were too mushy at the airport.

It was a long time before Casey let go of Edith reluctantly, his face full of contentment.

Edith reached Casey's ear, blushing and said, "When you come back this time, I think we can have a baby."

Casey's body suddenly stiffened, and the whole person floated up. Edith even told him that they could have a baby when he came back. This was naturally a huge temptation for Casey.

It seemed that he must resolve the matter as soon as possible. As long as he got the letter left by his father, he would return to J City immediately.

Eventually, Casey entered the airport, and Edith stared at it for a long time before leaving here.

In the waiting hall, Casey sat in a seat, waiting for the ticket check.

At this time a girl walked over here and sat opposite Casey.

The girl looked pretty sweet, with a good figure, wearing a pleated skirt. She had two beautiful long legs.

The girl's name was Meredith Fletcher and she was from B City. She seemed to be on the same flight to B City with Casey today.

Casey stared at Meredith. She was holding a packet of potato chips in her hand, and Casey remembered that he hadn't eaten lunch yet, and he was a little hungry.

Seeing Casey staring at her, Meredith immediately rolled her eyes at Casey and said, "What are you looking at? Haven't you seen a beautiful woman? Smelly rascal."

Casey smiled, not angry, he didn't care if Meredith was a beautiful woman, but he really wanted to eat the potato chips in Meredith's hands.

Seeing that Casey did not respond, Meredith took the initiative to walk over and sit next to Casey, then handed Casey the potato chips in his hand, and said, "Seeing that you are still honest. You are hungry, right. Here you are. Don't think that I have any feeling for you. I just pity you. You look like a poor man in your clothes. I won't like you."

Casey didn't stand on much ceremony, and took out two pieces from her bag of potato chips and put them in his mouth. "Are you from J City?" Meredith asked. She was very outgoing and didn't like to be alone. This time she went out alone to travel and let her know what true loneliness was, so even if she didn't like Casey, she still talked to Casey.

Casey nodded and asked back, "Are you from J City, too?"

"No, I'm not. I'm from B City, and I'm traveling in J City. Actually, there is really nothing fun in J City. I've been here for a few days and haven't seen anything interesting. The only one that makes me feel a little funny is there is a wimp named Casey in J City. It's amazing that a wimp is so well-known. You must have heard of this person, too, right?" Meredith said.

Casey sighed helplessly.

"What are you sighing for?" Meredith asked inexplicably.

"I am Casey," Casey said.

Meredith was taken aback, then burst into laughter, and said, "My God, it wouldn't be such a coincidence, you are the famous wimp. Am I lucky or unlucky? I actually meet you here unexpectedly."

Casey glanced at her speechlessly, and said, "I am Casey, but I am not a wimp."

"Don't quibble. Your story has been spread throughout J City. The only thing I can remember this time is your stories. I told my friends on the phone. They were amazed when they heard it. If I told them that I ran into you at the airport, they would definitely find it very funny," Meredith said with a smile.

Casey didn't want to argue, so he stopped talking.

Seeing Casey stopped talking, Meredith curled her lips in disdain, and muttered, "Well. If you don't want to be talked about by others, you should do something promising. You're not promising, but you blame others."

Not long after, when it was time to check the ticket, Casey went directly to the ticket gate, and after checking the ticket, he boarded the plane.

He sat down in his seat, and soon Meredith also walked here, her seat was next to Casey.

"Why I'm so unlucky? My seat is next to you. Is it you coveted my beauty and follow me deliberately?" Meredith sat down next to Casey, staring and said.

"I'm not so free yet," Casey said.

"Well, who knows if it's not. It's normal

for a person like you to have dark thoughts. It's really unlucky. Sitting with you, I have to worry about all the way. I can tell you that you'd better not do anything to me. Otherwise, when I get to B City, I will immediately call someone over to beat you," Meredith said suspiciously.

Casey felt that she was a little unreasonable, so he ignored her and closed his eyes.

After a while, two foreigners came up on the plane. The two foreigners were strong, with brick-sized muscles on their arms, and they were handsome. When they got on the plane, they attracted many girls on the plane.

Meredith was naturally attracted by the handsomeness of these two foreigners, and screamed.

The two foreigners noticed Meredith and saw that she looked pretty good, so they smirked and walked towards Meredith. One of the foreigners sat on the other side of Meredith, while the other foreigner kicked Casey's shoes with his foot, gave him a look, pointed his finger at the seat behind. Obviously, he wanted Casey to sit behind.

Upon seeing this, Meredith was full of excitement, and quickly said to Casey, "What are you still doing here in a daze? Go back and sit down. I want to sit with this handsome guy."

Casey didn't speak either, just stood up and sat down in the back position.

Seeing that Casey was so obedient, the foreigner showed a trace of disdain on his face and said in, "Jelly fish."

Although Casey understood the

foreigner's words, he didn't plan to care about him. He was thinking about his father's things. When he went back this time, if he could really see the letter left by his father, he might be able to find some clues.

Margaret said that his father was not dead, but was missing. If this was the case, Casey would definitely find a way to find his father. After all, in this world, his father was the only relative of Casey except Edith.

As for his mother, since he was kicked out of the Davies family, he had broken off with her. Even a vicious tiger would not hurt its cubs, but Sasha was so cruel to him. How could Casey recognize her as a mother.

Before the plane took off, Meredith suddenly screamed, then stood up, looking at the foreigner next to her with anger, and cursed, "Where do you touch me? Don't think that you can do whatever you want with me as I think you are handsome. I didn't expect you to be so nasty."

The foreigner could understand her words. Seeing that Meredith scolded in front of so many people, he immediately scolded her a bitch, easy girl.

Meredith was full of anger. She really liked handsome guys, but she hated casual sex. The foreigner scolded her as a bitch, which made her intolerable.

"Get back to your seat, I don't want to be next to you," Meredith shouted.

At this time, the flight attendant came over and wanted to mediate the conflict, but the foreigner relied on being a foreigner and didn't put the people on

the plane in his eyes at all, and kept cursing some vulgar words. He even said that the people on the plane were all pigs.

At this time Casey stood up. He walked to the old house and said coldly, "Go back to your seat."

When Meredith saw Casey come forward for her, she didn't appreciate it. After all, she already knew that Casey was a famous wimp in J City. Even if he came forward, he definitely couldn't fight this strong and tall foreigner.

"Don't interfere with this matter. He is so strong. How dare you provoke him! Go back." Meredith shouted.

Casey didn't listen to Meredith's words, even if it was just for her potato chips, Casey would never let the foreigner be arrogant.

What's more, here was C Country, so how could two foreigners go on the rampage.

The people on the plane didn't have any hope for Casey, seeing the size difference between Casey and the foreigner.

At this time, the foreigner became a little impatient. He stretched out a hand directly to Casey and wanted to push Casey. Casey directly pinched his wrist, and then twisted it hard. The foreigner was nearly 1.9 meters tall and came directly. A big flip, and then fell heavily into the aisle.

"Get back to your seat, otherwise I will throw you off the plane now. C Country, it was not where you could try any rough stuff!"

Chapter 221 Arrive at B City

The people on the plane were stunned when they saw this scene. They didn't expect that Casey would beat the foreigner so easily.

Meredith was also dumbfounded, staring at Casey in disbelief.

Was this really the famous wimp in J City? When the foreigner kept his hands off her, he was the only one who was willing to defend her and taught the foreigner a lesson. She really couldn't associate Casey in front of her with a wimp.

Upon seeing this, the foreigner's companion also stood up immediately, cursing Casey, and stretched out his hand to push against Casey.

Casey dragged the man over, and put him on the ground.

He used skillful energy. Although on the surface he did not use much strength, in fact, the arms of the two foreigners had been dislocated. Both of them fell to the ground and rolled and couldn't get up with pain.

The people around were applauded for Casey.

"I'm going to complain to you! We are protected by your country, and you must treat us preferentially!" The foreigner who molested Meredith endured the pain and said to Casey.

At this time, the captain came over, and after understanding the general situation, he saw that these two foreigners were so arrogant, and he said coldly, "Sorry, you two have delayed the normal take-off of our plane. I doubt you are criminals. Now please get off the plane and be investigated."

After speaking, the staff on several planes hurried over and lifted the two foreigners off the plane.

Everyone on the plane began to cheer, complimenting the captain.

The captain said a few words and asked everyone to sit down. The plane would take off after a little adjustment soon. As for the two foreigners, they had to be under investigation in J City.

After solving the matter, Casey sat down again next to Meredith.

Meredith stared at Casey incredulously, and asked, "Are you really that wimp? Are you lying to me and teasing me on purpose?"

"Why do I tease you?" Casey said with a smile.

"Then how could you be so powerful and beat those two foreigners so easily," Meredith said with wide-eyed eyes.

"Maybe it's because I'm stronger. In fact, they just look strong. Otherwise, they wouldn't be less powerful than me, a man who often does housework at home," Casey fooled her.

"What? You are so strong because you always do housework. So, how much housework do you usually do?" Meredith believed him.

Casey laughed and said, "The housework that I do let the whole J City know about my reputation. So, it is as much as possible"

Meredith's enthusiasm for Casey suddenly diminished. She thought Casey was a great person, and thought that he said he was the famous trash in J City was just a joke.

It now appeared that Casey didn't make

a joke to her, he was the wimp, and was just strong by doing housework.

"No matter what, thank you," Meredith said.

"I helped you because you gave me potato chips," Casey said with a smile.

"Well, you are too proud. I am just polite to you. You are still proud of it. You also said that the two foreigners are just looking at the strong, but they are not as powerful as they look. If you didn't help me, there would be others who would help me out. Don't be so conceited."

Meredith finished speaking, turned her head and stopped looking at Casey.

Casey showed wry smile. He she didn't expect Meredith to really believe that the two foreigners were not as powerful as they look.

But he didn't care, closed his eyes in his seat and waited for the plane to take off. It was almost evening when the plane landed at airport of B City.

Casey got off the plane and watched the gorgeous sunset in B City, sighed with emotion.

Unexpectedly, after a few years, he would return to this land. It was just that things were different. B City was still the same while the young man had grown into a killer with a sharp weapon and killed everything that prevented him. Walking outside the airport, Casey called Margaret and said that he had arrived in B City.

Margaret said that she would arrange for someone to pick him up immediately, but Casey refused. Casey wanted to walk along the streets of B City alone, so he asked Margaret to arrange

someone to pick him up later.

Outside the airport, Casey intended to find a place to eat something first. He hadn't returned here for a few years. He still missed the food here.

At this moment, Meredith's voice sounded behind him.

"Casey, I haven't asked you what you are coming to B City for. Don't tell me that you come to B City to do housework."

Casey turned around, smiled and said to Meredith, "Deal with some things."

"Are you in a hurry?" Meredith asked.

"No."

"Then go to play with me. My friends come to pick me up. I told them several times about you. They were all very interested in you, and they all said they wanted to see you. Since you are not busy, then go with us."

After speaking, Meredith beckoned to a few young men and women not far away, and those people immediately came over.

"This is Casey, the famous wimp in J City. He has promised to play with us," Meredith said.

Casey was speechless. He never said that he agreed to play with them.

Meredith liked to make decisions for others too much.

"This is the famous wimp? He doesn't look like it."

"It's really amazing. He's so useless that everyone in his city knows him. I have to make friends with him."

A group of people kept staring at Casey as if they were watching animals in a zoo.

At this time, one of the leading men of the group walked up to Casey, held out a hand to Casey, smiled and said, "Hello, my name is Richard Wilkinson, the son of the owner of Four Season Hotel. We come to pick Meredith up today. Since you know Meredith, go and play with us."

Richard was an extremely arrogant man. He usually liked to show off his wealth and contacts in front of others. He was chasing Richard recently and was thinking about how to show off. As a result, he met Casey.

He now needed a person to compare and bring out his excellence. Casey was a well-known wimp and was undoubtedly the best person to bring him off.

Casey had heard of Four Season Hotel, which was still well-known in B City. Seeing that they all wanted to play with him, he couldn't refuse, so he said, "That's okay."

At this time, a girl with heavy make-up, wearing a camisole, was standing next to Richard, curled her lips in disgust, and said, "Why do you take a wimp with us? How could this kind of person be qualified to play with us?"

"Oh, May, don't say that. He helped me once on the plane. It's nothing to take him for fun. He does housework in J City every day, and finally comes out once. I don't think he has much money for fun," Meredith said.

"That's right. It doesn't matter if he has no money. I am here. Let's go. Let's just go sing and order food from KTV. Although it is more expensive, it is a

piece of cake to me," Richard said.
"You are generous!" Everyone around immediately started to praise Richard, and Richard's look was full of triumph.
"Well, anyway, I don't want to walk with such a rube, it's shameful." May muttered.

A group of people left the airport and went all the way to the KTV arranged by Richard.

Kunkong KTV, a famous entertainment venue in Ciceng District of B City. It was not famous for the good service here, for it was owned by William Chang, the famous bigwig in Ciceng District of B City.

Many people come here not to sing, but to meet William. As long as they could be friends with William, things would be much easier in the future.

"Mr. Wilkinson, that is awesome. You even bring us to Kunkong KTV. It seems that your hotel has a good income situation recently. I heard that people who had nothing to do with William couldn't order a box here," a man said. Richard immediately looked arrogant, but said, "Low-key and low-key. I just have had a few meals with William."

The people around were all looking at Richard with envy. It was already very awesome to be able to have dinner with William.

"William? It seems that the waiter who worked in the Davies family has made such achievement. In the past few years when I was away, great changes have taken place in B City," Casey said with some emotion.

"Casey, what did you just say, what

waiter?" Meredith stared at Casey and asked.

Casey shook his head and said, "Nothing."

"Casey, you don't want to come here to be a waiter, do you? Tell you, no everyone is able to work here as a waiter. You are still a wimp, so it is even more impossible for you to come here to be a waiter. Well, but if you want to come to my hotel to be a waiter, I can arrange it for you." Richard said with a smile.

Everyone laughed.

"Oh, don't make fun of Casey. He is still very powerful. At least he is very strong. He is half a friend of mine. Don't laugh at him for my sake." Meredith couldn't stand it anymore, so she spoke.

"Meredith, why would you defend this wimp? Don't tell me that you are interested in this wimp," May suddenly said in a weird manner.

"What are you talking about, why would I like him? I just think I invited him to play, you shouldn't treat him like that," Meredith explained quickly.

"Yes, but he is just a wimp. When you talked about him before, didn't you smile very happily? Why are you now defending him," May said.

When Richard heard May's words, he felt that there was some truth. A hint of hostility appeared in his gaze at Casey.

"Meredith's taste is not so bad. She won't like a wimp. Let's go first," Richard said, thinking that a wimp is worthy of comparing with him for Meredith and he had to humiliate him later.

Then a group of people walked inside.

Casey didn't care, and followed them into the KTV.

In the past few years, Casey had changed a lot in appearance, and when William was a waiter, he was not qualified to contact Casey, so Casey had only met William few times, and he didn't know whether William could recognize him when seeing him again.

Chapter 222 I Can't Sing Very Well

Entering the KTV, a woman wearing a red cheongsam with a charming figure and a sexy looj walked towards them.

"Hey, isn't this Mr. Wilkinson? You come here for fun today? I keep you the best private room." The woman smiled.

"Thanks, Macie. I bring my friends over for fun today. Is William here. Please give him my regards and tell him I want to invite him to dinner," Richard said with a smile.

The woman called Macie took a look at the people behind Richard, and was taken aback when her eyes fell on Casey.

She worked here and had to meet all kinds of people every day, so she could be very accurate in judging people.

Although it was only a moment, she felt that there was something which was so powerful about this young man that she couldn't ignore it.

The fierceness passed away in a flash, and Macie only caught it at that moment. No matter how much she stared at Casey, she only felt that he was an ordinary person.

"William is drinking with people in it. You friends are familiar to me. You have come together often before, but this

person, I have never seen him before. Could it be that he is also a young master of a certain family?" Macie stared at Casey and asked.

Richard immediately smiled contemptuously and said, "Macie, you think too much about this. This man is just a wimp from another city. He is very famous as a wimp. We met at the airport. I have never seen such a useless person before, I thought it was fun, so I brought him together."

Macie was taken aback when she heard Richard's words, but she didn't expect the man to make her notice him turned out to be a famous wimp.

"He is a wimp? He doesn't look like it. You are really joking, Mr. Wilkinson," Macie said with a smile.

"Macie, why do I have to lie to you? He is really a wimp from a small place. He even dare not speak when seeing you," Richard explained.

May and a group of people immediately echoed.

Macie nodded her head, thinking that she might have made a mistake just now. Looking at this young man now, there was nothing special. So many people were humiliating him, but he did not dare to refute. He may be just an ordinary man.

"Wait a moment, I'll go and arrange the box for you," Macie said, and then turned around to arrange the box.

Meredith stared strangely at the back of Macie leaving, and asked Richard, "Who is that woman?"

It was the first time she came here and didn't know the woman just now, and it

made her feel a little strange that she and Casey were both here for the first time, but Macie didn't pay attention to her at all, but noticed Casey. It made her a little confused.

"That's Macie, William's woman.

William's fellows has changed a lot of times. Only Macie has been always with William. Don't think she's just a woman. She's also very resourceful. Here, apart from William, the person who you can't provoke the most is Macie," Richard explained.

Meredith nodded. She had also heard of William's reputation before, and knew that the people around William were not easy to mess with.

Soon, a waiter came over and took them to a box.

This box looked a bit luxurious, and it was considered a good one among those in the KTV. After everyone went in, they all praised Richard, saying that they would enjoy the best treatment because of Richard no matter where they go.

Richard smiled triumphantly, and said, "This is all trivial. William and I have had meals a few times. It should be possible to enjoy some special treatment."

He turned his head to look at Casey, and said, "You probably have never been to such a good box. It was right that you followed me. When you go back, you can show off to others."

Casey just smiled, didn't say anything, went to the corner and sat down.

Everyone also sat down. Richard ordered wine and some food. After a while, everyone was relaxed, singing

and drinking.

Meredith didn't sing very well, so she never touched the microphone. At this time, Richard walked to the front, chose a song, and sang in front of Meredith. Richard didn't sing well, but he felt very good about himself. In his perception, his singing was very beautiful, and the people around him kept complimenting him in order to flatter him, which made him a little arrogant.

Meredith also knew what Richard meant to her, but she felt that Richard was too exaggerated, so she was not interested in him at all.

Now Richard sang in front of her, and the people around kept booing, which made her feel extremely embarrassed. After Richard sang a song, he bowed to everyone.

A group of people immediately began to applaud Richard's good singing, and began to ask him confess to Meredith. When Meredith heard these people actually let Richard confess to her, she suddenly became a little embarrassed. She turned her head and glanced at Casey, and said, "Casey, can you sing a song too. It's not easy for you come here. It's a pity if you don't sing."

When Richard saw Meredith turn the topic away, he couldn't find a suitable opportunity to confess to Meredith for a while. He glanced at Casey with resentment, and felt that it was because of Casey that he failed to confess.

"I won't sing anymore, I can't sing well," Casey said.

When Richard heard what Casey said, he immediately snorted. He thought that

Casey ruined his confession, so he must make Casey embarrassed. Since he couldn't sing well, then he must let Casey sing a song. Otherwise, how would he laugh at Casey.

After speaking, Richard smiled and said, "Don't be humble. Generally speaking, people who say they can't sing can sing very well. I will choose a song for you. Just the one I sang just now. You will definitely be able to sing it. Get the microphone, we are all waiting for you to sing."

Then Richard went over and chose that song.

May put another microphone directly into Casey's hands. She saw what Richard meant, so she wanted to see Casey ashamed.

"Hurry up and sing, let us see what a famous wimp's singing is like. I haven't heard of it yet." May also said in a weird manner.

Meredith originally wanted to use Casey to divert the topic. Unexpectedly, everyone asked Casey to sing. It seemed that they obviously wanted to laugh at Casey after he finished singing. Feeling sad in her heart, she said, "If you don't want to sing, don't sing. Don't listen to them."

Casey smiled, stood up with the microphone, and said, "Since you all want to hear me sing, then I will sing a few words."

Richard sneered and said, "You also know that you don't sing very well. It must be very terrible."

With the sound of the music, Casey was completely immersed in the

accompaniment. It had been a long time since he sang last time. He also wanted to express himself in singing, but Edith was not by his side, otherwise the song would be given to Edith and he would be able to play his best.

Everyone stared at Casey with a sneer, waiting to mock him frantically when he began to sing.

At this time, Casey picked up the microphone. When he was singing, a very relaxing voice rang, like the sound of heaven.

Richard and others who were waiting to taunt Casey were stunned. They all stared at Casey in disbelief. They didn't expect Casey to sing so well.

Meredith also stared at Casey singing and was stunned. For a moment, she was attracted by Casey's profile. With this moving voice, Meredith, who was already eager for love, had some special feeling in her mind.

"Let me see if I forgot turn off the original singing," Richard said.

May hurriedly walked over and took a look, and found that only the accompaniment was played. That was to sing, this song was sung by Casey. Everyone was shocked. Casey could sing so beautifully with KTV's sounds meant he was extremely good at singing.

Richard looked quite gloomy. Although he was narcissistic and thought that he sang well, he knew that he couldn't sing as well as Casey at all when he heard Casey's singing.

And when he saw Meredith staring at Casey with feelings, Richard was even

more jealous, wishing to go over and grab the microphone in Casey's hand now.

"Damn it, isn't he wimp? Why is singing so good?" Richard gritted his teeth, especially when he thought that Casey sang it because his proposal, he was regretful.

After a long time, Casey finished singing, put the microphone on the table, and sat back in the corner. Everyone was still immersed in his singing, unable to extricate themselves for a long time.

Until the accompaniment of the next song sounded, everyone came back to their minds.

Meredith turned her head and glanced at Casey. The desire in her eyes was hard to conceal. After a long time, she asked, "You, why do you sing so well? I feel that there is a person hidden in your singing, that person..."

Speaking of this, Meredith became a little shy. Although she knew the possibility was very small, she still couldn't help but think that the person was her.

Casey smiled and said, "It's my wife, I love her very much."

Meredith's look was immediately filled with loss. She didn't know why she was jealous of his wife. She and Casey had only known each other for a day.

Richard and the others all looked gloomy. They thought Casey was a wimp, but they didn't expect him to sing so well. This shocked them and gave them a hint of jealousy towards Casey. A wimp, why was he better than them.

But after Casey finished singing, no one came over to taunt him.

After a while, May got up, said she was going to the toilet, and left the box.

The crowd continued to sing and drink, but it was obviously not as lively as before.

After a long time, May came back from the outside. She looked gloomy and she closed the door heavily. The people in the box immediately looked towards her.

"May, what's the matter?" Richard asked.

"Don't mention it, just now I ran into a rogue in the bathroom, which took advantage of me. I slapped him. He said he wanted to teach me a hard lesson, so I said your name. He said he would bring someone over to get even with me. Richard, you will help me, that person should be an idle liar, and there must be no way to compare you with."

When Richard heard May say this, he immediately patted his chest and said, "Don't worry, I will settle it down. No matter who comes, I can settle it for you. I'm not like some wimps, except for some fancy abilities, they can't do anything else."

Having said that, he also glanced provocatively at Casey's side.

Chapter 223 Had to Get Involved

At one of the top boxes of Kunkong KTV.

William was sitting on the sofa. Macie was sitting in William's arms, with one arm around William's neck, William's face almost pressed against Macie's chest.

At this time, the door of the box was

opened, and a man with a thin face and an inconspicuous scar walked in. The man looked discomfort, and his eyes were full of anger.

He sat down directly next to William, picked up a glass of wine, and drank it in one go.

William noticed this person's reaction and immediately asked, "Cleo, what's the matter? Why are you so angry?"

Cleo turned his head and glanced at William, and said with some annoyance, "I just came out of the toilet and saw a woman dressed like a harlot with pretty sassy makeup. I thought she was a harlot, so I struck up a few words with her."

"At the beginning, she was still unwilling. She scolded me a few words, and I said that I was William. The sorrowful woman immediately stuck to me, and grabbed my hand to touch her."

"I thought since we were both willing to do it, I took her to the toilet. However, when I entered the toilet, I slipped. After she knew I was not you, she immediately slapped, saying that my toad I was dreaming."

"I thought since she was a harlot, how could she pretend to pure. So, I scolded her. This bitch even wanted to slap me, so I just grabbed her and wanted to bang her directly."

"At this time, she said she was from Richard, saying that if I dared to touch her, I would definitely regret it. She told me her box number and asked me to go and look for her if I had the ability."

"It is really unlucky. I encountered this kind of thing. A sorrowful woman even

dared to pretend to be pure in front of me."

After listening to Cleo's words, William looked at Macie and said coldly, "How dare she be so arrogant in my place! Who is this Richard? It sounds familiar."

"Richard is the young master of Four Season Hotel. He had a few meals with us before, and they just came to play at that time. I didn't expect that the person in their box actually provoke Cleo," Macie said.

"Four Season Hotel is nothing. How dare its young master provoke my friend. Today, Cleo came to accompany me for a drink, not for being angered. Let's go to their box and see how arrogant Richard is. Dare her be rude on my site, even his father would not dare to talk to my friend like this," William said coldly.

In Richard's private room, Richard was proudly telling everyone how good his hotel was. In this KTV, there was no one he couldn't afford to offend.

"May, don't worry, when the one who molested you comes, I will definitely give him a slap in the face and ask him to apologize to you. Who does he think he is? Dare he offend my friend," Richard said.

May nodded to Richard, and said a little excitedly, "Richard, you are so handsome."

At this moment, the door of the box was kicked open, and Richard was taken aback, and quickly turned and looked behind.

Cleo walked in with a blank look, and said coldly, "Who did you just say you

want to beat?"

Richard looked at Cleo up and down, and felt that although this person was a bit vicious, but he didn't know him, he shouldn't be a particularly powerful person, so he didn't need to be afraid.

"Of course, it's you! Dare you molest my friend! If you don't apologize to her about this matter, I won't let you go today!" Richard said fiercely.

"Let me apologize to her? You are dreaming! This bitch seduced me, but you want me to apologize to her. You are really dreaming!" Cleo said coldly.

"Don't fart! When did I seduce you, don't talk nonsense!" May immediately retorted, for fear that Cleo would tell the story at that time. After all, she was not reasonable.

"It's not just someone who took the initiative to post to me when I said I was William. Where is your coquettish look, why is it gone? Are you pretending to be pitiful?" Cleo looked at May with a sneer.

Everyone looked at May in surprise, but they didn't expect her to have such a side.

"Who are you fooling around here? I still know what William looks like. Don't fool us here anymore. I advise you to apologize quickly. Otherwise, you will really irritate me. Then no one can save you!" Richard shouted to Cleo.

"Yes, Richard is not someone who can be provoked. Even if the God can't save you today, I apologize quickly!" May echoed.

"Oh? God can't save him. Then can I save him?" At this moment, a cold voice

sounded, and a group of people rushed into the box and surrounded Richard and the others.

Afterwards, William walked into the box, staring at Richard with murderous look, awe-inspiring.

At the moment Richard saw William, his body trembled. And then, he was too nervous to speak.

May didn't know what William looked like, thinking that these people who came in were just helpers from Cleo. With Richard's power, she would definitely be able to contend with these people.

"What kind of thing are you, dare to pretend to be great. How dare you, such fellows, provoke Richard!" Xiao Mei shouted.

Richard's face turned pale all of a sudden. He quickly turned around and slapped May, cursing: "Who the hell do you say is fellow? This is William, William. Compared with William, I'm just a rubbish. Dare you say that William can't offend me. Are you dicing with death!"

May covered her face and stared at William incredibly. She didn't expect Cleo to find William.

Everyone in the box was also full of horror. What May said just now must have provoke William. If William was angry, everyone in the room may not be able to leave.◦

Casey stared at William and found that this person was indeed the waiter who worked in the Davies family back then. Only a few years later, William had a little more domineering, and was not as

humble as he used to be.

He did not intend to care about this matter. After all, this matter was caused by May and had nothing to do with him. The attitude of these people towards him today was not good. He had not been sympathetic to help people who mocked him.

"What are you talking about, he... he is William?" May stared at William in disbelief, and her heart was about to jump out nervously.

"Of course!" Richard glared at May irritably. At this moment, he had no intention of protecting her. After all, William was here, and he would be over today if he said something wrong. He turned to look at William and said apologetically, "William, I really don't know that this man is your friend. Please forgive my ignorant friend since we have had meals before."

"You? Even if your father is here today, I won't give him face. Cleo is my brother. Since this bitch dares to beat him, I must get even for him today." William said coldly.

May suddenly regretted, and hurriedly stepped forward, begging, "William, it's all my fault. I'm all to blame for this matter. I am willing to apologize to this man and please forgive me."

"Since you already know this to blame you, then you should know that it is useless to apologize." William said, "Cleo, this person will be handled by you. You can do whatever you want. I promise no one dares to stop you today."

Cleo showed a smirk immediately, and

said to May awkwardly, "Did you not let me touch you at that time? Now I will bang you in front of your friend. Dare you resist."

May's face was full of horror, she subconsciously took two steps behind, begging for mercy, "Sir, I really know that I was wrong. Please forgive me, even if you really want to have sex with, I will agree. Can we not be here? "

"William, what happened today is really just a misunderstanding. Please forget what happened today. I will pay you to go to the massage town with this man to have fun. Please not do anything to May." Richard also thought that William would care about him, so he said.

When William heard what Richard said, he kicked him directly on the stomach, and cursed, " Fucking misunderstanding. I am here to get even for my friend today. Do you think you can calm down my brother's anger as you invite us to massage? Now what can let my brother calm down is to have sex with this woman in front of you, so you don't waste my time."

Richard sat down on the ground, never daring to say more.

Meredith looked at this scene full of anger, thinking that no matter how great William was, he couldn't be so unreasonable, so she said, "How are you like this? May has already apologized to you. Why are you still so cruel to her? And still have to do such a thing to her, have you known the laws?" Cleo sneered and said, "Laws? Here, William's law is the only law. You girl actually likes to be stickybeaked. I think

you look pretty. Why don't you two have fun with me?"

The expression on Meredith's face suddenly changed. She didn't expect that Cleo would have designs on her, and she became frightened.

William stared at Meredith and said with a smile, "This one looks more beautiful, so it's better for you to get this one first."

Cleo laughed and said, "You know me, then I'll listen to you, and I'll bang this nosy person first."

Richard felt anxious when he saw that Cleo was about to attack Meredith, but he did not dare to confront William, so even if he felt sorry for Meredith, he did not stand up to defend Meredith in the end.

Cleo walked towards Meredith, reaching out to drag her over.

Meredith hurriedly retreated to the back, and said with a panic, "What are you going to do? If you dare to plot against me, I will call the police."

Cleo smiled disdainfully, and said, "You can go to the police, and see if the police will come and arrest me."

"Meredith, just accept your fate, no one dares to disobey William's orders on his site," May said helplessly, she had already acquiesced to the encounter she was about to face today.

When Meredith heard May say this, she looked at her resentfully and said, "I was just helping you, but I didn't expect you to treat me like this."

"I didn't ask you to help me. Obviously, you asked for it, so don't blame me."

May retorted immediately.

Seeing that Meredith was about to be

captured by Cleo, at this moment, Casey stood up, stood in front of Meredith, and said coldly, "This matter has nothing to do with her. What she did just now is not wrong. If you want to touch her today, then I will have to intervene in this matter."

Chapter 224 We Have Nothing to Do with Him

Cleo stared at Casey and yelled, "What the hell are you? Dare you stop me. Don't you see William standing behind? Get out of here, I'm going to have fun with these two girls."

"William is here, so what? Let me see who would dare to hurt her today!"

Casey said magnificently.

As soon as he said this, everyone present was stunned. No one thought that a famous wimp would dare to challenge William.

Only Meredith looked at him with complicated look. In one day, Casey stood up for her twice. Even if she had preconceived notions of Casey, but at this time, those prejudices all disappeared.

No matter who it was, it would have feelings for people who helped it twice in a day's crisis.

At this moment, Meredith only felt that she would never hate Casey anymore, instead she had a slight liking for him. William saw someone obstructing Cleo, and he also glanced here. When he saw Casey's look, he was taken aback, and then as if he was thinking of something, a cold air came out of his back.

This... how could this person be so familiar? Hadn't he already left B City?

How would he appear here?

Although William was only fortunate enough to meet Casey a few times, he still remembered Casey's appearance clearly. Even if Casey's appearance had changed a lot, there would always be some shadows back then.

William's heartbeat quickened all of a sudden. If he was the man from the Davies family, he would probably be over today.

"Are you fucking crazy? Didn't you hear what William said just now? If you dare to intervene in today's affairs, you will only die without a place to be buried! Go away quickly and don't waste William's friend's time." After Richard heard Casey's words, he quickly yelled at Casey.

Casey provoked William publicly. Once William got angry, everyone in the room would be in trouble.

So even if Richard liked Meredith, it didn't matter. At this time, saving his life was the most important thing. As for whether he liked Meredith or not, it didn't make sense anymore. After all, Meredith would not be a pure woman after William's friend bang her. Richard naturally looked down on such a woman.

When Meredith heard Richard's words, she immediately looked at Richard angrily and said, "Richard, I am really blind. I didn't expect you to be this kind of person!"

Richard was a little embarrassed, but since the matter had been punctured, he didn't need to pretend it anymore.

"Meredith, I just want to protect myself.

Didn't you hear what the wimp just said? He is provoking William. Do you know how terrible the consequences of angering William are? Originally, you and May just need to make a little sacrifice. However, he said such words and I can't help it." Richard explained. "Yes, this idiot dares to offend William. He wants to take us to death. William, I can let your friend do whatever he wants, along as you can let me go," May said.

The rest of the people began to echo, and began to persuade Meredith to have sex with Cleo, as long as she sacrificed, then everyone would be saved.

"You shameless guys. How unlucky I am that I became friends with you. Want me to sacrifice to save you? No way!" Meredith shouted hysterically.

The looks of Richard and May and others suddenly became quite gloomy. "Fuck, you two are too arrogant. If that's the case, don't blame me for being rude!"

Cleo yelled viciously, and then he wanted to do hit Casey. At this time, Casey kicked directly on Cleo's body, and Cleo flew out towards the back. Everyone's looks changed, and they didn't expect Casey to dare to kick Cleo. Although William saw Casey's attack on Cleo, he did not let his own people stop him. He was still determining whether this person was from the Davies family or not. If he was, even if Casey killed Cleo, he couldn't say anything. Richard saw that William had no response, rolled his eyes, and hurriedly

said, "William, this man is a wimp from another city. He is a famous wimp. He is crazy. I don't know him very much. It was he wanted to come and sing with us. He has to sing with us, so what he does has nothing to do with us either. William, don't be angry with us because of him."

"Yes, William, he has nothing to do with us. Don't blame us for him."

"Yes, William, any of his decisions has nothing to do with us. We don't even know him."

The rest of the people also echoed.

At this time Cleo got up from the ground, took a look at William, enduring the pain, and said, "William, what are you doing in a daze? This guy has kicked me. Why don't let your people beat him?"

William did not pay attention to Cleo, but walked up to Casey with a respectful look, and asked cautiously, "Sir, is your surname Davies?"

"William, this idiot is called Casey Davies. He is from J City, a small city. He is a famous wimp there. You don't need to be so polite to him," When Richard saw that William was so respectful to Casey, he said immediately.

The expression on William's suddenly changed. The man from the Davies family was named Casey, and he later heard that Casey seemed to have gone to J City. Now that Richard said this, he immediately confirmed that the person in this box was the man from the Davies family!

He immediately turned around, glared at

Richard, and said to his subordinates, "Hold him down, slap his mouth a hundred times."

Several of William's subordinates immediately came over, held Richard, and slapped him on his face fiercely. Richard looked dumbfounded. He didn't know why William suddenly let his subordinates beat him. He wanted to ask for mercy, but his face was slapped one by one, leaving him no chance to speak.

May and the others also looked at Richard in surprise, and did not dare to talk casually for a while. Otherwise, they would be the next one to be slapped. But they couldn't understand why William was so angry when heard what Richard just said about Casey.

"William, what's the matter with you? You should let people teach that idiot a lesson," Cleo also yelled in confusion. William slapped Cleo's face, cursing, "I think you are a fucking idiot. Be honest, otherwise I won't be able to save you!" Cleo stared at William in surprise.

Seeing his murderous look, he knew that William was not joking, so he shut up immediately.

William walked towards Casey. Now he had completely lost that kind of kingly demeanor. He was as if he had returned to the time when he worked for the Davies family, he nodded and bowed to Casey, not daring to overstep a little bit. "Young..." William was about to call Master Casey before he saw Casey glared at him. He understood Casey's meaning, so he immediately changed his words, "Mr. Casey, I really didn't

expect to meet you here. I haven't seen you for so many years, you changed a lot. I almost didn't recognize you."

"You also changed a lot. Compared with the past, you are now more of a kingly style," Casey smiled.

"Mr. Casey, how dare I compare with you. In front of you, I will always be just a handyman. What happened today is really a misunderstanding. I didn't expect Mr. Casey to be in this box. If I knew that, I would definitely not let them come over and make you trouble,"

William said with a guilty expression on his face.

A group of people looked at William's attitude towards Casey. Although they were surprised, they all understood that William and Casey must know each other, and Casey's identity was definitely not simple. Otherwise, it would be impossible for a bigwig like William to become so conscientious.

They were all regretful, and felt that they shouldn't have treated Casey so rudely before. If Casey really had something to do with William, then their previous attitude towards Casey had simply made themselves be in trouble.

Meredith also looked at Casey with a strange look. She thought that both she and Casey had gone against with William, and William would definitely not let them go. However, it seemed that William did not dare to make trouble in front of Casey.

She had already planned to fight to the end, but now it seemed that things were bad as she thought, and she felt relieved.

"I just returned to B City today. I don't care about today's affairs, but you'd better take care of your friends in the future. Don't have designs on little girl casually. I can't control others, but this one is my friend. Ask Cleo to come over and apologize to her," Casey said.

William immediately nodded, turned to look at Cleo, and shouted, "What are you still doing there? Come over and apologize."

Cleo didn't dare to disobey William's orders, so he hurried over, bowed to Meredith, and said, "I'm sorry, I won't dare to do it anymore."

Meredith was still at a loss. Seeing Cleo suddenly apologized to her, she didn't know what to say for a while.

"Casey, should I say something or forgive him?" Meredith whispered in Casey's ear.

"No, you didn't do anything wrong about this. So, you don't have to forgive him," Casey said.

Cleo was also embarrassed, then turned to look at May, and asked, "Mr. Casey, do I have to apologize to this one too?"

"Did you not hear what they said just now? I have nothing to do with them. Whether you want to apologize to him or not is entirely up to you. Don't ask me. I don't know them well. I don't care the matters between you and them. I only care about Meredith. You can solve your matters now."

The expressions of May's and others' suddenly changed. They knew that they couldn't escape today.

After Casey finished speaking, he turned to look at Meredith and said,

"Let's go."

Meredith nodded, and walked out with Casey. When approaching the door, he said to William, "You can handle the matter here. I'll wait for you outside."

William nodded immediately, not daring to violate anything.

After Casey took Meredith out, William glanced at these people in the box coldly, turned his head and said to Cleo, "Cleo, go ahead."

"What?" Cleo asked William.

"Did you not hear what Mr. Casey said just now? These people have nothing to do with Mr. Casey. You only need to apologize to Mr. Casey and the girl. As for the rest, do what you are going to do. Furthermore, what they said to Mr. Casey is rude. You have to do more ruthlessly." William said.

Cleo nodded immediately, turned his head and sneered at May. At this time, Richard had already been pumped and his mouth was full of blood.

He was beaten just now, and he was upset. Now he could vent his anger with those people.

He stared at May and said with a smirk, "I heard you say that you didn't know Mr. Casey just now. If this is the case, let's continue. I will bang you in front of them first, then beat them. "

Chapter 225 I'm Enough to Deal with All Those People

Outside KTV, Casey and Meredith were standing together. Meredith stared at Casey nervously. What happened just now surprised her. She didn't know why William treated Casey so respectfully, so she didn't dare to treat Casey like

before.

"Casey, well, why did William help you. Isn't it your first time to come to B City? It seemed he know you," Meredith said cautiously.

Casey turned to look at her, smiled and said, "I spent some time in B City a long time ago. At that time, William was still a waiter. I didn't expect he to be a bigwig when I came back again.

Meredith immediately came up with some thoughts and asked, "So you and him were both serving as waiters at the time, and he helped you because of it." Casey did not admit or deny. Meredith thought Casey felt a little embarrassed. After all, if this was the case, William would have made such achievement while he was just a wimp who was laughed at. It was indeed a bit hurt to pride.

"Sorry, I didn't ask on purpose, but I was just a little curious. By the way, you sing so beautifully. It is the best singing among people I have seen," Meredith said.

"Thank you," Casey said.

Meredith couldn't help playing with her fingers. She was nervous, always thinking about talking to Casey, but she didn't know what to say.

The appearance of the adolescent girl's first love showed vividly on her face.

At this time, William walked out from inside, came to Casey, and said respectfully, "Mr. Casey."

"Find someone to send her back, it's not safe for the girl to be alone at night," Casey said.

Meredith stared immediately, and said,

"Why do you ask person to send me back?"

Casey was taken aback, and asked, "It's so late, if you don't want to go back, what else are you doing here? If you have other things, you can also ask his people to send you there."

Meredith was immediately embarrassed, thinking that Casey was really a straight man. She didn't want to go back.

Naturally, she wanted to stay with Casey for a while, but she didn't expect Casey to be so incomprehensible.

"Then... Then I'll go home. What is your WeChat account? Let me friend you on WeChat," Meredith continued.

Casey smiled and gave her WeChat account to Meredith.

He naturally saw Meredith's mind, but he and Meredith just met together, and it was impossible for him to have anything to do with Meredith. Therefore, it was better not to give Meredith this hope.

William immediately arranged for someone to drive over. Meredith got into the car with a look full of dismay, and shouted to Casey before leaving, "I suddenly felt that you are also very good, and you must keep in touch with me in the future."

Watching the car drive away, Casey turned to look at William, and asked, "How has the Davies family changed in the past few years when I've been away."

"Master, after you left, it is your mother who is in charge of the Davies family. What I did not expect is that after you left, your mother drove out all those who followed your father from the Davies.

People stayed were close to her."

"At the beginning I vowed to follow your father all my life. After you left, I was kicked out of the Davies family because of this. But fortunately, I was lucky and I worked hard to achieve some of my current achievements. Of course, it is just a piece of cake to you."

William explained to Casey, with a hint of emotion in their tone.

Casey's eyes narrowed immediately. He didn't expect that after he left, Sasha would have driven all his father's confidantes out of the Davies family. No matter what he thought, Casey felt that Sasha caused his father's disappearance.

But Margaret told Casey that Sasha had no such ability at the time. The reason why she had the opportunity to be in power was that after her father disappeared, there were disagreements within the family. She and Margaret took the opportunity to drive Casey away, and then took control of the Davies family.

If it was the case, Casey can't figure out why Sasha would treat her son as an enemy. And she tried her best to be in charge of the Davies family, even if she had to drive out her son of the Davies family.

He shook his head vigorously, no longer thinking about these things. Anyway, he had returned to B City, truth would come out when he saw Sasha.

He took out his cell phone, called Margaret, told her that he was at the door of Kunkong KTV and asked her to send someone to pick him up.

"Master, with all due respect, I have also heard about the things that happened back then. The relationship between you and the Davies family should be bad now. You should be careful when you come back this time. I feel that your mother might be too friendly to you," William said.

"I know it. After all, everyone said that I planned to kill her to seize power. How could the relationship between me and her not be terrible?" Casey said.

"You are definitely not such a person. I have known for a long time that there was another secret in the things back then, and I heard that the eldest lady of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce has recently disappeared. The people from Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce went to the Davies family and said that the young master of the Davies family had killed the eldest lady, which makes me feel a bit weird," William said.

Casey frowned immediately, feeling that this matter was a bit weird. He had never seen the eldest lady of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, let alone killed her.

"It seems that after I go back this time, I have to ask her carefully what is going on," Casey murmured.

When the two people were chatting, a few vans suddenly stopped at the entrance of the bar. A total of more than a dozen people came down, all with weapons in their hands.

The leader was a bald man, looked fierce and wicked. He was followed by a man with a calm aura. Casey noticed the man at a glance, and he could feel a

strong aura from the man.

When William saw these people walking by, his look changed. He immediately shouted, "Asher! What do you want to do?"

"Hey, William, is it possible that you forgot the last time you robbed me of my site? Until now, I still have a few men lying in the hospital. They were beaten badly by you at the time. I naturally came here to revenge for them." The bald man sneered.

"Last time I was able to beat you down, then I also can do it this time. Are you not afraid that your men will be ruined again?" William said coldly.

The reason why William was able to develop in Ciceng District was based on his ruthlessness. In addition, when he was in the Davies family, he learned a lot from Casey's father, so ordinary people could not compare to him at all.

"Hey, I know how powerful you are. No one would dare to provoke you in Ciceng District. It's a pity that I just got news that your old injury relapsed two days ago and you are currently undergoing recuperation. I don't know if you in this state can beat my people," Asher said with a look full of confidence. The expression on William's face changed. He didn't expect Asher to find out that his old injuries had relapsed in the past few days. If this were the case, then today's things would be a little difficult.

Asher's power in Ciceng District was second only to William, and the two have fought many times. Although Asher knew that William was powerful,

he is not afraid of him, so he dared to come and find trouble when William's old injury relapsed.

He also knew that it was impossible to just want to destroy William, but it was a good choice to make William suffer.

"And I have to tell you a piece of good news. I have invited someone from Yunxi Martial Club this time. This one is an outstanding disciple of Yunxi Martial Club, Reggie Shaw. His strength is unfathomable. It is easy enough to deal with you, who is recovering from an injury!" Asher introduced the middle-aged man around him.

William's look changed, and he said, "You actually invited the people from Yunxi Martial Club. Didn't they claim to not participate in any battle in B City?"

Asher sneered and said, "If you can't invite them, it can only show that you are not capable. This doesn't mean that I can't invite them. Just wait for death!"

After hearing the Yunxi Martial Club, Casey's heart also moved, and there was a trace of joking in his gaze at Reggie.

William turned his head and glanced at Casey, and said, "Master, you go first. You can't stay here today. I'm afraid you will be hurt."

Casey smiled and said, "I'll wait a bit longer. Anyway, the person who came to pick me up hasn't arrived. What's more, your old injury has relapsed. You should not be able to deal with these people. Since you were kicked out of the Davies family because of following my father, today, I will help you to repay your kindness."

"Master Casey, you must not be

impulsive. Although Asher is nothing when compared to the Davies family, it is not that easy to deal with him. Moreover, he also invited someone from the Yunxi Martial Club . Master. You'd better go first," William said anxiously. William's impression of Casey still stayed at the time Casey left a few years ago. At that time, in order to make it easier for everyone to accept the fact that Casey was kicked out of the Davies family, Margaret publicized Casey was a domineering, stubborn, and lazy standard man.

Although William felt that Casey had become much calmer now. However, he was the eldest master of the Davies family after all. Since he was a child, he had always got what he wanted and no one dared to provoke him. How could he deal with Asher and people from Yunxi Martial Club .

"Don't underestimate me. If I didn't happen to be here today, you might have to suffer a lot today," Casey said with a smile.

Seeing that Casey didn't listen to him, William sighed helplessly, turned his head to look at Asher, and said coldly, "Asher, wait, I'll call someone. Even if my old injury recurs, my subordinates are not as weak as you think, you will regret coming here today."

Casey took a step forward and said loudly, "No, I'm enough to deal with people like them."

Asher immediately stared at Casey. He didn't know Casey. When Casey said this, he asked in a cold voice, "Don't brag. Dare you to report your name, let

me see who you are? How dare you be so arrogant!"

"Casey!"

Casey spoke with a low voice, but with strong penetrating power, it echoed in everyone's ears.

Chapter 226 Why Are They All Down

The people on Asher's side were taken aback when they heard Casey said his name.

William became a little embarrassed.

Casey's reputation in B City over the years was not very good. There were even rumors that Casey was driven out of the Davies family because he was too useless.

Gradually, the name Casey became a joke in B City.

Casey said his name at this time would only make people from Asher even more contemptuous.

"Fuck, are you the wimp who was kicked out by the Davies family? What did you just say? You can handle all of us by yourself? It really funny. I really don't know why you, such a wimp, are so confident. If you are someone else from the Davies, I might still be a little afraid. But if you are Casey, I don't have to worry at all. After all, even if I kill you today, the Davies family won't blame me, and maybe they have to thank me," Asher sneered.

"It turns out that this is stray dog. Today I finally saw him in real. I heard that he has been driven out of B City. How could he be here?" Reggie said.

"No matter why he appeared here, he's just a wimp. There is nothing to worry about," Asher said with disdain.

"Asher, shut up. No matter how, he belongs to the Davies family, you are not qualified to talk about him," William said with a cold look.

"William, who are you fooling? Who doesn't know that Casey has been removed from the Davies family? I heard that he wanted to kill his mother to seize power back then. Do you think the Davies family will take revenge on me for him? Stop dreaming." Asher curled his lips and said to William.

William was angry, but couldn't refute Asher, so he gritted his teeth and stared at him with murderous look.

"Boy, didn't you just say that you want to deal with all of us alone? Do it, let me see how capable you are," Asher said with a sneer.

At this time, Reggie took two steps forward, with a sarcastic smile on his face, and said, "Let me learn the power of the man who was abandoned by the Davies family. I've heard of his reputation a long time ago. This is the first time I have seen him. I am afraid this is the only opportunity in my life to bully people from the Davies family, so I should cherish it."

Asher laughed at once and said, "Reggie, you are really humorous, but your words are true. It's really strange that a rich family like the Davies family grow up a wimp."

Casey looked at Reggie coldly, and said, "If you want to do it, hurry up, otherwise the person who picks me up will be there later."

William was anxious, and stood behind Casey and said, "Casey, you shouldn't

get involved in this matter. The people at Yunxi Martial Club are not simple, you are not be able to beat him."

Casey smiled and said, "I have also heard of Yunxi Martial Club . If the owner of Yunxi Martial Club comes over, I might be a little scared. An ordinary disciple who is not qualified to make me back down!"

After speaking, Casey rushed towards Reggie, without any hesitation.

"How shameless you are. You are not even worthy of carrying shoes to the owner of Yunxi Martial Club . I alone will be enough to beat you!"

Reggie also snorted coldly, and rushed towards Casey.

Asher sneered at Casey, thinking that Casey was nothing when facing Reggie.

"Boss, how do I feel that this Casey is not such a weak person? Look at his speed, he is no slower than Reggie," one of Asher's men said.

"He is from the Davies family. He must have received some training since he was a child. It is normal to have such a speed, but his strength is definitely not as strong as that of Reggie. The reputation of Yunxi Martial Club is great in B City. It's very easy for Reggie to deal with an abandoned man of the Davies family," Asher said confidently. Seeing Casey and Reggie start fighting, William felt anxious. He knew that it was impossible to stop him at this time, so he quickly turned around, walked into the KTV, and called his men.

Seeing William entered, Asher curled his lips. He didn't worry about William calling someone out. After all, as long as

Reggie was there, he would have nothing to be afraid of today. Casey and Reggie fought with each other, and the two immediately attacked their respective vital points. Reggie sneered and said, "There is still a long way to go before you can beat me. The flaws are revealed, I am afraid you can't hold on my ten attacks."

"Really?" Casey also smiled, and hit Reggie's ribs with one hand. Reggie's look changed drastically. He didn't expect Casey to use such tricky tricks. He can indeed attack Casey's vitals now, but if he continued to attack Casey, then Casey's fist would hit his ribs. It was uncertain how much damage he could cause Casey by then, but Casey could definitely break his ribs. Casey's flaw was deliberately exposed to Reggie. He was not worried that Reggie would attack his flaw, because as long as Reggie was not stupid, he would eventually retract his fist and block Casey's fist.

In this way, Casey would use the next move he had prepared to force Reggie to reveal his flaws again.

"Boss, how do I feel that Reggie seems be on the back foot?" Asher's man asked.

Asher also frowned, feeling that Reggie was on the back foot, and it was completely two feelings from when he fought with others before.

"What do you know? He is retreating for advancement. You will know in a moment. After another move, Reggie will find the flaw in Casey, and he will punch it directly..."

Before Asher's words were finished, Casey had already used the trick just now to force Reggie's flaws, and then hit him directly with a punch.

Reggie suddenly screamed, and stepped back again and again, his face full of pain.

Asher and his men were dumbfounded immediately, and Asher was even more shocked. He didn't expect that his words would be reversed, and the positions of Casey and Reggie were reversed.

"How is this possible! How could this wimp beat Reggie!" Asher shouted.

Reggie was as shocked as Asher. He never expected that he would be repelled by an abandoned man.

"I was careless just now. Come again, you can't beat me!"

Reggie rushed toward Casey again.

It's a pity that after dozens of attacks, Reggie was shocked to find that he had been pressed and beaten by Casey.

"I said, unless the owner of your Yunxi Martial Club over, you can never beat me," Casey said calmly.

Reggie was dissatisfied, roared, and struck Casey directly with a punch.

Casey stood firm and charged, and punched him. The two fists collided, and then there was a clicking sound.

Reggie quickly withdrew his fist. He stared at Casey with horror on his face.

Casey's punch just now directly broke the bones of several of his fingers.

"You... wait for me. I won't let you go. I am from the Yunxi Martial Club . My brothers will definitely avenge me. If they cannot beat you, I will go to find the owner. I will never let you go!"

Reggie yelled at Casey, and then endured the pain, ran to the side of the road, stopped a car, got in and hurried to the hospital.

Asher and others were immediately dumbfounded. They didn't expect that Casey would beat Reggie and Reggie even run away.

At this time, Casey turned to look at Asher and his men, and walked towards them unhurriedly.

Asher swallowed immediately, wondering why his legs trembled uncontrollably.

"Boss, what should we do now?" All of Asher's men stared at Casey nervously. Asher took a deep breath, gritted his teeth and said, "What if he beats Reggie away, he is only one person, and we have so many people. We do not have to be afraid of him, let's hold him down together. When I hit on his head a few times, he will definitely not be able to resist."

Although he said so, Asher was ready to escape.

When Casey walked to Asher and the others, Asher directly shouted, "Go, hold him down, he can't beat all of us!"

Those men of Asher rushed towards Casey, but Asher turned his head and ran away.

Casey directly ignored Asher's men, and quickly chased Asher who was running away. After a kick, Asher fell down, and the teeth in his mouth were knocked off by the stones on the ground.

After resolving Asher, Casey turned his head and shot others. After a short time, Casey was the only one standing in

front of the bar.

At this time, William walked out of the KTV with his men. He was worried and didn't know what happened to Casey alone.

According to his guess, Casey may have been beaten up by Reggie now, so he must rush out with someone to rescue Casey.

But when he walked outside the KTV, he saw Asher and his men all fell to the ground, and Reggie was not here, only Casey was standing alone. He was stunned on the spot.

"This... how is this possible, why did they all fall?" William muttered, "Casey, did you do this? There are so many of them, all of whom were knocked down by you alone?"

Casey turned his head and glanced at him, then smiled and said, "I said, I'm enough to deal with these people alone, you don't need to go in and call someone."

After speaking, he picked up Asher and threw him in front of William.

Chapter 227 I Am Back

William couldn't be more shocked, and he stared at Casey for a long time and could not speak.

Although Reggie of the Yunxi Martial Club had disappeared, it could be heard from Casey's words that Reggie must have been defeated by Casey, and it was estimated that he had escaped.

Sure enough, people of the Davies family were great. Even if Casey was driven out, he still had the blood of the Davies family on his body. He was so powerful that ordinary people like them

could not imagine.

"Master, it seems that I underestimated you, so I will apologize to you," William said.

Casey smiled and said, "It's okay, I'm used to it. When I was in J City, those people didn't put me in the eyes."

At this time, Asher, who fell on the ground, gritted his teeth and said coldly, "Casey, you are indeed amazing. Even the person from Yunxi Martial Club is beaten by you. But no matter what, you have also been driven out of the Davies family. Without the protection of the Davies family, you are just an ordinary person who is a bit strong while I have countless men to help me!"

"Even if I couldn't fix William today, I will still be able to wait for tomorrow, and you can't stay with William every day. Sooner or later, I will let William suffer!" Casey stared at Asher and said, "If you really want to do that, then I can kill you now."

Asher laughed immediately and said, "Kill me? What do you use to kill me?"

Casey, you are the wimp who was kicked out of the house by the Davies family. You have no support. At most you can only beat me. Even William dare not say such a thing. How can you be so confident?"

Casey curled his lips. He never felt how difficult it was to get rid of a rogue. Even if he was alone, he could still do it.

Asher's mind was only limited to the past. He didn't know that Casey's forbearance in the past few years had changed a lot from the past. Killing him or not was only a matter of thought.

Destroying Asher was nothing more than killing life.

"Master, Asher is right. There is a lot of involvement behind him. It is not easy to destroy him. But you don't have to worry, you helped me beat him up today, and I will never let him make trouble here again in the future," William also said.

Casey stared at Asher indifferently, and said, "No, he won't have a future."

"I'm dying of laughing. You are quite stubborn. I just want to know how can you destroy me by your own? With your fist? Can you kill me? Or do you rely on the strength of the Davies family? The Davies family can indeed destroy me, but you have been driven out of the Davies family. Wake up, you are abandoned by the Davies family, you have no ability to destroy me!"

Asher felt confident and determined that Casey could not destroy him by his own power. The fact that Casey was driven out of the Davies family was well known to all people in B City, so he had nothing to worry about.

Just after he said this, a dark black Bugatti Veyron stopped at the door of Kunkong KTV, and then a man in a black suit and black-rimmed glasses got off the car.

The man glanced at Casey and walked over quickly.

After seeing the man, William's look changed and he said, "Michal, why did he come here? Master Casey, Michal Griffiths is the bodyguard of your mother. Will he come for you? Do you want to? ..."

Casey shook his head and said, "Don't worry, he is here to pick me up."

William was taken aback. He didn't expect that the Davies family would come to pick up Casey. So, had Casey reconciled with the Davies family? If this was the case, then the words Asher said just now were undoubtedly making himself in trouble. He could only wait for his fate.

William glanced at Asher with a sneer. He thought he was really lucky today, maybe he could really use Casey's power to destroy Asher.

Asher also turned his head and glanced, and he was slightly taken aback when he found that Michal had arrived. Then he guessed that Michal had received the news that Casey had returned to B City, so he had come to assassinate him. Therefore, he glanced at Casey with a sneer.

"Casey, don't threaten to kill me. I think you can't protect yourself today. I saw the person walking here. That is the bodyguard of the Davies family. He must be here to kill you. You'd better run away quickly!" Asher sneered.

Casey stood motionless. At this time, Michal walked up to Casey, bowed deeply to him, and said, "Master, I'm late."

Casey smiled and said, "It's true that you come a little later. If you come earlier, I won't have to do it myself."

Michal was stunned when he heard Casey's words. He also noticed the situation here just now. He also guessed something, so he asked, "Is there anything troubled you? Can you tell me?"

I will solve it for you."

Asher was dumbfounded when he heard Michal called Casey as master. He stared at Casey in disbelief and said to Michal, "Michal, isn't Casey already kicked out of the Davies family? Why are you so respectful to him? He is abandoned by the Davies family!"

After hearing Asher's words, Michal kicked his head without hesitation, and said coldly, "Nonsense, you are looking for death!"

"Master Casey, he offended you just now, what do you want to do with him?"

Michal turned his head and looked at Casey again.

"Destroy him," Casey only said two words.

"Yes! After today, you will never see this person again." Michal immediately agreed.

Then he took out his cell phone and made a call.

"You are William, right. People from the Davies family will come over later, you watch him here, I need to send Master Casey back now." Michal looked at William.

William immediately nodded and said, "No problem! He will never run away with me watching him here!"

"Goodbye." Casey turned to look at William, smiled at him, and then walked towards the Bugatti Veyron.

Michal quickly followed.

Asher was desperate and shouted, "Casey, I know I was wrong, let me go, I don't dare to talk nonsense anymore. Please forgive me."

William directly stepped on Asher's face

and sneered, "Asher, you asked for it. You should understand this truth. It's a pity that such a simple truth requires your own life. Now no matter who you ask, you can't be saved!"

The Davies family's mansion was located in the most prosperous part of Ciceng District in B City, covering an area of nearly 500 acres. According to rumors, this mansion was an ancient palace, which was later bought by the Davies family and transformed into what it was now.

The mansion of the Davies family retained the deep courtyard of the palace of the past, and only some infrastructures had been remodeled. Therefore, the mansion of the Davies family still had a very strong ancient style.

If it were to open up as a scenic spot, the business would be very hot, but everyone knew that this was the site of the Davies family. Without the permission of the Davies family, anyone who dared to trespass would have to wait for death.

The Bugatti Veyron stopped at the door of the Davies family's mansion. Casey got out of the car and looked at the house where he grew up with emotion. He remembered that at that time his father liked to take him to sit on the roof of the mansion to watch the sunset. As time passed, the mansion had changed its owner, and he had no idea about where his father was.

"Master Casey, you can go in by yourself. I will go to the parking lot. The head of the Davies family has already

ordered me that you can go directly to her room to find her or can go around in the mansion if you do not want to see her," Michal said.

Casey smiled and wondered if Sasha wanted to use the old time to soften him.

What a pity, in J City these years, Casey had become a hard-hearted person, and his softness was only for Edith alone.

Casey stepped into the Davies family's mansion, and the aura on his body suddenly exploded. The king aura that belonged to him returned to him again. At this moment, he was no longer the wimp in J City, and he did not intend to continue forbearance.

"The Davies family, I am back!"

Chapter 228 Your Master Asked Me to Come Back

The main courtyard of the Davies House was wide, equivalent to a small square, and the younger generation of the Davies family were training here.

Martial arts training was something that every generation of the Davies family must go through. The ancestors of the Davies family said that only by strengthening their bodies could they have the energy to govern the country and the world. Therefore, every Davies family must go through the difficult process of martial arts since childhood. It was because of this that people in the Davies family became more able to bear hardships than others when they grew up.

Back then Casey was a natural prodigy in martial arts. He learned the Kungfu passed down from generation to generation in the Davies family in less

than half a year. After each training, Casey would try every means to be lazy and do what he liked.

So, everyone at the time felt that Casey was unlearned and useless, and many of his peers even laughed at Casey for being stupid, saying that he was lazy because he was unable to learn.

Only Casey's father, Anthony knew that Casey was a rare wizard in a century, so he gave Casey the privilege to do what he wanted to do during the training camp.

And Anthony had never said anything about it. He told Casey that he must learn to be clumsy. Only in this way could he live longer, especially for a large family like the Davies family. If he was too outstanding, he would only cause himself endless trouble.

Destruction pursued the great.

Casey understood this truth when he was very young, so he would only tell Anthony what made him different from others. Even the treasure box he invented was said to be invented by Anthony.

So, Casey's performance from a young age was like a well-behaved young master of the family, not arrogant and domineering, and was not excellent either.

But he was Anthony's only son, and the halo of the family heir still drew a lot of people's jealousy. It was just that Anthony was guarding him at that time. At that time, Casey didn't feel the malice of the people around him at all. It wasn't until Anthony disappeared for no reason and Sasha and Margaret set him up that

he was to awaken to the truth.

It was precisely because Casey did not act too outstanding that he was able to save his life that year. At that time, Sasha also felt that Casey was not a threat, so she just kicked him out of the Davies family instead of killing him. Recalling what happened back then, complicated feelings came into in Casey's mind. No one would have thought that the man who had grown up quickly under Anthony's protection had now been transformed into an invulnerable iron man by the bloody reality.

He stepped into the main courtyard and saw those seventeen or eighteen-year-old young girls and boys in the courtyard practicing boxing, as if he had seen himself back then.

At this time, the person who was guiding these people to practice boxing was Antonio Davies, who didn't have a good relationship with Casey at that time, and once thought Casey would be worthless in the future.

Antonio was the son of Anthony's younger brother, and he was a relatively good person in Casey's generation. Since childhood, Antonio's performance had been much better than Casey, and many people in the family felt that Antonio was more suitable as an heir than Casey.

It was a pity that Casey was the son of the head of the Davies family. No matter how excellent Antonio was, it was impossible for him to grab the position of the head of the family.

So, since childhood, Antonio had a deep

resentment towards Casey.

It wasn't until Casey was kicked out of the Davies family that Antonio felt comfortable. Although the position of the head of the Davies family was robbed by Casey's mother. But as long as Casey was not the head of the Davies family, Antonio would feel happy.

"Spunk up! Show me the vitality you should have. Only when your own strength is strong can you be qualified to take over the Davies family's industry. If you don't practice martial arts well, you will end up like Casey. After being kicked out of the Davies family, he could only depend on others for the rest of his life like a parasite!"

"Back then, Casey and I were trained by the same teacher. He didn't know anything except being lazy, so now you have no chance to see him, and I became your teacher. This is the result of hard work. Don't learn from Casey, otherwise you will always be trampled underfoot by your opponent!"

Antonio showed off his achievements proudly. Every time he spoke to these juniors, he would belittle Casey, so that he would become happy.

Casey smiled and walked towards Antonio, and said loudly, "I did like to be lazy back then, but how do you know that I am inferior to you?"

Antonio suddenly stiffened when he heard this familiar voice, and then quickly turned around. After seeing Casey, he gritted his teeth and said, "Casey, as a wimp, dare you come back!"

"The head of the Davies family invited

me back, so naturally I have to show respect to her," Casey said with a smile.

"You fart! How could the head of the Davies family ask you, a wimp, to come back?" Antonio didn't believe it.

"Maybe you want me to inherit the Davies family's property," Casey's expression became playful.

Antonio suddenly clenched his fist, with blue veins bulging on his forehead. This incident was undoubtedly very sensitive to him. Casey said this deliberately, definitely to arouse the anger in his heart.

"Don't fucking daydream here, even if you are invited back by the head of the Davies family, she will definitely not let you inherit the Davies family's estate. How could the Davies family's huge fortune be handed over to you!" Antonio cursed.

"You should be regarded as the best person of our generation, as long as I defeat you, it should prove that I am qualified to take over the Davies family's industry, right?" Casey asked.

He didn't really want to take over the Davies family's business, he just wanted to find an excuse to fight with Antonio. Back then, Antonio looked down on him everywhere. He listened to his father and tolerated everything. Now so many years had passed, it was time to let Antonio know the gap between them.

There was a gap between anyone. Sometimes, the gap was too big for some people to see it, and then they think there was no. They even mocked people who stood above the gap, thinking that they were so great.

Antonio also sneered when he heard Casey provoke him. He was thinking about venting on Casey. Since Casey took the initiative to cut his own throat, he would naturally not be polite.

The younger generation of the Davies family stared at Casey curiously. When Casey was kicked out of the Davies family, they were still in junior high school, and they didn't have a deep impression of Casey.

In addition to Antonio's smearing of Casey over the years, they have subconsciously thought that Casey was a wimp.

"Is that Casey? He's a bit different from the past. He really embarrassed the Davies family. I don't bother to mention him to others."

"Yeah, it's really embarrassing that the Davies family, such a powerful family, has such an unbelievable fellow. How dare he come back."

"He still dared to provoke Antonio. I really don't know where his courage came from. Antonio is so powerful, he can definitely beat him easily!"

"Yes! Boss, beat him! What right does a wimp have to be arrogant here!"

A group of people immediately echoed and shouted.

Antonio looked at Casey with a sneer, and said, "Did you see it? You are just a wimp in their eyes. What qualifications do you have to compare with me? Even you want to beat me? No way!"

Casey stood in the middle of the main courtyard and said, "You will know whether I can beat you after the fight. Stop talking nonsense, do it."

Antonio was not afraid at all, moved his muscles a bit, and stood opposite Casey.

At this time, a younger generation ran over and called two old men over. One of them was Jordan who went to J City to find Casey, and the other was Filip Davies, the teacher who taught Casey and Antonio's martial arts.

"This kid, what's the matter? Why do you have to call us over? ... What! Casey! He's back!" Jordan, who had a kind smile on his face, was shocked at the moment he saw Casey.

Filip stared at the other side and took a look. After seeing Casey, he also frowned, and said coldly, "How dare this unlearned and unskilled guy come back. It seems that he wants to have fight with Antonio. It's ridiculous. He was the worst of my students back then. Dare he challenge Antonio."

"Antonio is the best of all of my students. Now that Antonio's strength has reached the point of proficiency, I would like to see how this wimp could hold on to Antonio's attacks!"

Chapter 229 Strength Was the Most Important Thing

Jordan also squinted at Casey and took a look. He went to J City, only knew that Casey had become very rich, but he had never seen Casey fight. Therefore, he was not too clear about Casey's strength.

"I hope this kid can resist the prejudice of these people this time." Jordan sighed.

Antonio stared at Casey with a disdainful look, and then put on a

posture to take the move. His movement was a relatively advanced one in Davies Martial Art, and it was difficult for ordinary people to learn it. He used at the beginning, naturally, to make Casey understand the gap between them.

"Yes, it seems that Antonio has already mastered Luoying Moves. His hand is steady and ruthless. Among my apprentices, there are not many who can do it as him." Filip looked at Antonio's posture, and said admiringly. "I didn't Casey's move, but I always feel that he is not as simple as I imagined. The momentum on him makes people feel unusual," Jordan said.

"What kind of momentum can he have? He is just keeping up appearances. When I taught him back then, he didn't know anything except playing mud. No matter what, he couldn't compare to Antonio," Filip said contemptuously. Seeing Filip's gesture, Casey didn't hesitate, and rushed forward with a stride.

He also used the movements of Davies Martial Art, but it was the most basic Horizontal Punch, without any fancy moves.

When Casey was in J City, he had a chance. This chance made his strength soar. It was impossible for ordinary people to be his opponent.

It was just that today against Antonio, Casey didn't plan to use his methods that could kill him. Today, he wanted to use Davies Martial Art to completely defeat Antonio.

Antonio saw that Casey had only used the simplest movements in Davies

Martial Art, and immediately laughed mockingly.

"Casey, it looks like you are still staying on the basis of those years. How can you beat me like this?"

The younger generations of the Davies family laughed. Even they disdained to use this simple basic movements. They didn't expect Casey to use this kind of tricks that was extremely simple.

"I'm dying of laughing. He may only know how to use these basic tricks. If that's the case, then how dare he challenge Antonio. He is really dicing with death.

After seeing Casey's tricks, Filip also snorted and said, "He haven't made a little bit progress for so many years. Fools grow without watering. How can Horizontal Punch compare with Luoying Moves? Wimp is always wimp."

Jordan saw that Casey use the simple Horizontal Punch and was a little bit disappointed. In his opinion, Casey was also impossible to beat Antonio.

Casey didn't pay attention to the reactions of the people around him, and rushed to Antonio. He hit Antonio's body with Horizontal Punch directly.

Antonio snorted coldly, and maneuvered Luoying Moves, blocking Casey's fist, and then slapped Casey's belly with a palm.

According to normal circumstances, Casey would definitely retract his fist and stop his palm. His trick was similar to the one used by Casey when he beat Reggie.

It was just the normal circumstances. Under normal circumstances, Antonio's

Luoying Moves could block Casey's Horizontal Punch. However, with Casey's temper, normal situations would not happen naturally.

After Casey's Horizontal Punch hit Antonio, a powerful force suddenly exploded, directly slamming Antonio's arm that was against his fist, and his fist also moved closer to Antonio's head.

The expression on Antonio's face changed drastically. He didn't expect Casey's power to be so strong. It was completely beyond his expectation. In this way, he had to retract his palm to block Casey's fist. There was no way to display Luoying Moves.

"What! Why is this guy so powerful! He even disrupted all of Antonio's movements!" Filip's look changed drastically when he saw this scene.

At that time, he praised Antonio for Luoying Moves, and felt that Casey could definitely not compare to Antonio by relying on Horizontal Punch, but the premise was that Casey and Antonio's strength were comparable.

Filip always felt that Casey was unlearned and skillful, and his strength would definitely not be too strong, maybe was much worse than Antonio, so he believed that Casey would lose. But now Casey actually disrupted all Antonio's movements with a single punch. Antonio changed from having the upper hand to be at a disadvantage. In this way, it would not be so easy to win. Jordan also looked at Casey with an incredible look. However, for some unaccountable reason, he was relieved to see Casey gaining the upper hand.

The youths of the Davies family stared at Casey and Antonio dumbfounded. They had always been instilled with the idea that movements determine everything. After all, when people grow to a certain level, there was not much difference in strength.

But today Casey subverted their cognition with practical actions, letting them know that the advanced movements in Davies Martial Art were not so mysterious. Casey only used Horizontal Punch to break Antonio's Luoying Moves.

Strength was the most important thing. In front of absolute strength, any movement was a decoration.

After breaking Antonio's Luoying Moves, Casey slapped Antonio with palm again. This time, Antonio didn't dare to resist Casey's attack. He gritted his teeth, took two steps back, avoiding Casey's attack, and then quickly went around behind Casey, trying to give Casey a kick.

As soon as Casey reached out, he grabbed Antonio's leg. He lifted knee quickly, slammed directly into Antonio's calf. Antonio immediately grinned in pain, stepped back and rubbed his leg with his hand.

It wasn't until this time that Antonio realized that Casey was not as simple as he thought, and what he couldn't stand the most was that Casey had only used the simplest movements in Davies Martial Art to beat him back again and again. This had shown that his strength was not as good as Casey.

"You can't hold even these most basic movements. Do you still think you are

good?" Casey asked.

Antonio gritted his teeth and looked at Casey, took a deep breath, clenched his fists, and shouted, "Come on again! It was just a mistake."

Antonio rushed towards Casey again, his face grim.

Casey looked at him confidently and used the most basic movements again, which almost made Antonio crazy.

In just five minutes, they attacked each other dozens of times. In almost every move, Casey was pressing Antonio.

Antonio was in a rather passive situation.

In the end, Casey didn't intend to continue pestering Antonio, and kicked, hitting his lower abdomen.

Antonio's body flew out, fell heavily to the ground, and then a mouthful of blood protruded.

Everyone became quiet, and Filip stared at Casey with an ugly look, unable to speak for a long time.

At this time, deep in the Davies House, in a boudoir, a girl with a beautiful face, fair skin was staring at a chess book.

She looked transcendental and pure.

At this time, another girl ran in and said to the sitting girl, "Miss, Casey is back.

He is now in the main courtyard to compete with Mr. Antonio. It seems that Mr. Antonio cannot compare to him."

When the girl heard the name Casey, she was stunned. Feelings appeared in her eyes, but she soon calmed down.

This girl's name was Priya Davies, and she was Casey's cousin. When she was a child, she stayed with Casey every day. At that time, in addition to showing

his skills to Anthony, Casey only showed off in front of Priya. So, at that time, everyone was not optimistic about Casey, but Priya thought Casey was very handsome, and even thought that she must marry Casey when she grew up.

But since Casey was kicked out of the Davies family, Priya's attitude towards Casey had changed. She suddenly woke up and realized that Casey was just a useless person abandoned by the family. Those handsome tricks that Casey played with her at that time was just a child's play.

Therefore, after Casey had left, she had no feeling for him, and even gave birth to a slight disgust.

Now hearing Casey's name again, what she had was just contempt.

She was now a genius Go player in B City. She had won B City Chess Competition for three consecutive years.

Now she also had her own pride.

Naturally, she could no longer accept a person who was regarded as a wimp by everyone.

"It has nothing to do with me whether he comes back or not. I only cares Go.

Tonight, I will play against the apprentice of Mr. Williams. As long as I can beat his apprentice, Mr. Williams will accept me as an apprentice, and then I will stand out in the National Go Tournament. Casey can't interest me anymore."

"Are Mr. Williams and his apprentice here?" Priya asked.

"They should be almost here. The lobby has been cleaned up just now. Tonight,

there will be a lot of people watching your competition, and now some people are coming," the girl said.

Priya nodded and said, "Help me dress up. I must use my best posture to fight against Mr. Williams' apprentice. This will be a springboard for me to be famous in the world, and I must grasp it well."

"Yes." The girl responded and immediately helped Priya dress up.

Chapter 230 The Girl Has Grown Up
At the main courtyard of the Davies House.

After Antonio fell to the ground and vomited blood, everyone in the room calmed down. Those juniors of the Davies family who had been waiting for Antonio to teach Casey a lesson were staring at Casey dumbfounded at this time, each with their mouths open in surprise.

Antonio stood up from the ground and gritted his teeth, looked at Casey with grudge, clenched his fists, and shouted, "Come on again, I don't believe you, such a wimp, can beat me!"

"Oh? I made you vomit blood. Wouldn't it be considered defeating you?" Casey said calmly.

Antonio immediately became anxious, and cursed, "You're so fucking arrogant. I will pay you back!"

After speaking, Antonio rushed towards Casey again.

Seeing that Antonio was so reluctant to admit defeat, Casey was not polite to him. When Antonio rushed in front of him, he kicked out again.

This time Antonio was not kicked by

Casey. He always felt that it was his own mistake to be hit by Casey. As long as he be more careful, it was impossible for him to be injured by Casey.

Now that Casey used the same movement as before, Antonio also snorted, thinking that he could not lose in the same movement twice. Thus, this time he left one more movement in order to let Casey not kick him.

However, what he didn't expect was that after he avoided Casey's kick, Casey's movement changed instantly. Then, the vertical kick turned into a horizontal kick. Before Antonio could react, Casey's leg was already kicked on his waist.

Antonio fell to the ground again, and another mouthful of blood came out. This time he had completely lost the strength to fight Casey, and at the same time a deep horror appeared in his heart.

He thought Casey's level should be the same as him, no matter how powerful he was. However, after Casey used that trick just now, he knew that even if he practiced for another ten years, he might not be able to catch up with Casey.

Seeing Antonio vomiting blood again, Filip rushed to Casey, staring at him coldly, and said coldly, "Casey, you're just learning from each other by competition. You're too cruel."

Casey stared at Filip and said, "Competition is also a battle. If you don't use your full strength, you will become weak when you are really in danger. Isn't this what you taught? And Antonio also did his best at the time, if I was condescending, wouldn't it be

disrespectful to him."

"You!" Filip didn't expect that Casey would actually refute him with what he had said before, and an anger suddenly arose in him. Especially Casey's indifferent attitude made him feel that his majesty had been provoked.

"I've been regarded by you as a model of ignorance since I was a child, and now your most proud apprentice has been defeated by me. Does it make you a little unacceptable?" Casey said with a smile.

Filip snorted coldly, took a step forward with one foot, and shouted, "Are you provoking me? You defeated my apprentice, which doesn't mean that you have defeated me. I think you haven't realized your position. Do I need to make you know it?"

"I'd be glad to." Casey was not afraid at all.

Filip was about to act immediately, and Jordan hurried over at this moment, stood in the middle of the two people, and stopped them.

"Today is the day of the contest between Miss and Ashley Williams' apprentice. Let's stop your competition. If you go ahead, I am afraid it will injure our harmony. Then it will affect the Miss's game and it will be troublesome," Jordan said.

Hearing what Jordan said, Filip immediately gave a cold snort, tossed his sleeves, and shouted, "Casey, I will let you go for the time being today. But remember that in my eyes, you will always be nothing but an idiot. You do not have real strength, only rely on

some crooked ways, it is impossible to become a powerful man."

Filip believed that the reason why Casey was able to defeat Antonio must have used some crooked methods, otherwise it would never have been the result.

"Even I am an unlearned child, I am better than your apprentice. I can't achieve success, can Lin Antonio?"

Casey asked rhetorically.

Filip almost went ballistic. Jordan saw this and quickly said, "Casey, don't anger him. Even if it is for Miss Priya, you should not force them to do anything today. If Ashley Williams sees it, it will affect Miss Priya's future."

When Casey heard Jordan's words, he was taken aback, and then a girl who kept calling Casey's name appeared his mind.

Priya? He hadn't seen her for so many years and wondered how this girl was. Hearing what Jordan said, things tonight should be important to Priya. In this case, he would let Filip and the others go.

Casey had also heard of Ashley's name before. He was the king in the Go world. It seemed that Priya had also begun to study Go in the past few years. At that time, Casey and Priya played Go. In order to make her happy, every time he gave in to her deliberately. He didn't know what level Priya's chess skills had reached in the past few years.

Jordan hurriedly called the juniors of the Davies family, asked them to lift Antonio, and took him to the hospital. Filip snorted at Casey, flung his sleeves and left here.

Jordan looked at Casey with a pleased smile on his face, "It seems that the son of the head of the Davies family is destined to be excellent. We used to look down on you."

Casey smiled at Jordan and said, "Thank you, Jordan."

"You want to see Priya, don't you? Let's go to the Priya's game together. She will face off against Ashley's apprentice today. It should be an exciting game."

Jordan said, "It's just that she has changed a lot in the past few years. She's not the little girl who used to follow you, you have to be mentally prepared."

Casey nodded and said, "I understand. I have such a bad reputation in the past few years. It is normal for her to have a problem with me."

They walked towards the lobby side together.

At this time, many people had gathered in the lobby. These were all the guests invited by the Davies family. After all, Ashley's apprentice can be regarded as a first-class young intelligence in B City. The competition between him and Priya will naturally attract these high-class families' attention.

In the lobby, a middle-aged man with a goatee sat upright with magisterial manner. This person is the national player Ashley, a leader in the Go world. At this time, Ashley was surrounded by a group of people, all of whom wanted to befriend him.

First-class families valued manner. Go could be said to be a compulsory course for the children of every big family. As a master in the world of Go, Ashley was

naturally sought after by these people. At this time, Ashley was standing next to a suave, handsome young man with a confident smile on his face, saying hello to the people around him.

He was Ashley apprentice, Kairo Nicholson, a new star in Go world of B City. He once won the honor of runner-up in National Go Tournament. Because he had become a celebrity at a young age, Kairo also had his own pride in his heart.

"Kairo is really fine young man. He looks so handsome. In fact, in my opinion, Kairo and the lady of the Davies family are a good match. Whether you win or not, Mr. Williams should accept the lady of the Davies family as an apprentice," A middle-aged man said laughingly.

Ashley smiled and said, "The Davies family is a big family, and the young lady in their family is worthy of being my apprentice."

In fact, he came today to propose to Priya. He first let Priya and Kairo play a game of GO, and let Kairo use his strength to subdue Priya, so that Priya would also have a trace of admiration for Kairo. It would be easier to unite their families by marriage.

After all, the Davies family was also the top family in B City. If they connected the Davies family by marriage, they would be able to obtain endless benefits.

Kairo was also very proud. He thought he was more than enough to marry Priya. Priya was also a well-known beauty in B City. Kairo had long wanted to get her.

"Miss Priya is here," someone shouted

at this moment.

Everyone immediately turned their heads to look over and saw Priya in full costume walking out accompanied by a girl.

Priya's temperament was brilliant, and she looked beautiful. Coupled with the influence of Go, there was a unique charm between her eyebrows, which made people admire and think that she was a fairy.

Priya was also extremely proud. She came today to defeat Kairo. In her eyes, only Go could prove he.

At this time, Casey and Jordan also walked into the lobby. After seeing Priya, Casey showed a smile on his face. Priya also felt it and looked at Casey.

With eyes facing each other, Priya's look was only indifferent and she quickly turned her head away. She looked at Casey like an ordinary person.

Casey sighed helplessly. It seemed that the girl had grown up after all.

It was just that her prejudice against Casey was influenced by the people around her. She didn't know that now Casey was more dazzling than when she was still a follower behind Casey.

Chapter 231 It's Easy to Beat You

Priya walked in front of Ashley and greeted him. Ashley nodded in satisfaction and smiled and said, "Priya, you are really getting more and more outstanding."

"Thank you for your compliment, Mr. Williams," Priya said modestly.

"Priya, I don't know if you are willing to be my apprentice's girlfriend. He can be

considered good-looking, and it should be enough for you." Ashley asked with a smile.

"As long as he can beat me, it's okay to be his girlfriend," Priya said.

Kairo raised his head immediately and said with a smile, "Then I should be able to get rid of the title of bachelor."

There was a burst of laughter from the surrounding people. Priya's look remained calm, and she said, "I only recognize the strength. The strong talents can convince me. Don't be happy too early. It is not always clear who will be the winner and who will be the loser today."

The corner of Kairo's mouth evoked a playful arc. He knew that Priya was good at Go, but with his level, it shouldn't be difficult to beat Priya. "Isn't that Casey, why did he come back!" At this moment, someone shouted.

Everyone turned their heads and looked for Casey's figure. Soon, everyone's eyes fell on Casey.

"Didn't he have been kicked out of the Davies family? Why did he come back again?"

"How dare he, a wimp that was kicked out by his family, come back! I heard that Miss Priya had a very good relationship with Casey when she was young. Could he have heard that Mr. Williams will propose marriage to Miss Priya today, so he comes back specifically to stop it."

"Don't make trouble. How could an abandoned man like him be able to grab marriage with ,Kairo. Besides, in

modern times, intermarriage of close relatives is forbidden. Even if the Davies family is a big family, it won't do such things."

"That's how it is said, but who can control the feelings, and they are not too close relatives. Isn't Miss Priya is the descendant of James Davies's foster brother?"

...

Everyone talked a lot, and they all connected Casey's appearance with Ashley's coming to propose marriage today.

When Ashley and Kairo heard the discussion from everyone, their looks became gloomy. After all, their main purpose today was to settle the marriage with Priya. Now everyone said Casey was here to make trouble. They were naturally a little unhappy.

Ashley turned his head and glanced at Casey, and said coldly, "How could an abandoned man have qualifications to fight with my apprentice?"

Kairo also squinted at Casey, showing a trace of hostility in his eyes.

He rolled his eyes, turned his head to look at Priya, and said, "Priya, you should also know that my master brought me to a test with you today. The main purpose is to propose a marriage with you. Let's put the competition aside. You should at least deal with your own private affairs first. I don't want to be talked about in the future and said that I snatched you from a wimp."

Priya's look changed, and she said coldly, "What nonsense are you talking about? I have nothing to do with Casey."

"I don't know if you have anything to do with him. I only know that everyone says that," Kairo said.

The voice of the people around was even louder.

Priya's look darkened. She turned to look at Casey resentfully, thinking that if Casey didn't show up today, everyone wouldn't talk like that.

Was this guy really here to make trouble for her?

"Casey, go out, you are not welcome here," Priya said.

Casey smiled and said, "Sorry, I just heard that there is a Go game here today. It just so happens that I also have some research on Go, so I came here. I don't know that they want to propose marriage with you through the test."

"I can guarantee that I will only watch the game and will not make trouble."

Kairo laughed immediately and said, "I didn't expect you to have research on Go. I don't know what level you are now?"

"Well, it shouldn't be a problem to beat you." Casey answered honestly.

As soon as he said this, there was an uproar in the lobby, and everyone regarded it as Casey's provocation.

Of course, from Casey's level, there was nothing wrong with what he said, and he was still a little humble. Otherwise, he would say that beating Ashley was no problem at that time.

After Kairo heard Casey's words, his look immediately became cold, and he said coldly, "What do you mean? Is it possible that you really want to fight for Priya with me?"

Priya was also anxious. She felt that Casey was here to make trouble today. "Casey, did you study Go? When I was a kid, I didn't know anything, so I thought you were great, but now I have grown up, and I am not as ignorant as I was when I was a kid. Can you not come and make trouble?" Priya shouted at Casey.

She originally wanted to use today's opportunity to let everyone know how great she was. As for marriage proposal, she didn't care at all. After all, Kairo was also a famous man, and he looked good and had won the National Go Tournament. She was also very satisfied.

But the competition had been destroyed by Casey before it started. Maybe in the future, when people talked about her, they would connect her with Casey, which was what she couldn't bear.

"Comparing with me with a kid's level of Go? You are so shameless. Do you want me to compete with you, so that you can give up?" Kairo said.

"Don't care about with him. Today is my game against you. His level is definitely not as good as you. I won't be interested in a person who has no strength. Don't waste time. Let's start," Priya said. .

Hearing Priya's words, Kairo smiled and said, "You are right. I don't have to pay attention to a wimp. He is just a wimp who has been driven out of the Davies family. If I condescend to argue with him, wouldn't it show I am blinkered." After speaking, Kairo sat at the table that had been prepared. On the table was a chessboard, which was used for

the game between him and Priya. Priya stared at Casey and bit her lip, thinking that she should tell Casey that she was no longer within the reach of Casey after the competition.

Casey didn't care either. After all, he did come to see the competition, and he never cared about how people around him talked about it.

The competition started very quickly, and Priya focused on it quickly. She was not affected by Casey much. As long as she started playing Go, she felt very calm, and there were only Go pieces in her eyes.

Kairo thought he had superb Go skills, so he didn't put Priya in his eyes at the beginning. He felt that with his own level, no matter what, he couldn't lose to Priya.

However, after half an hour, Kairo frowned. He found that he was gradually losing control of the situation on the chessboard.

But at this time, Priya was still taking every step quite steadily, and didn't mean to panic at all.

Kairo suddenly panicked. If he really lost to Priya today, he would not only be ashamed to propose to Priya, but he would even be laughed at by others. So, he hurriedly got serious. But at this time, Priya's preparation had been completed, and the rest, she only had to defeat Kairo little by little.

Casey watched Priya play Go, his look was full of admiration, and murmured, "Priya's Go skills are really good. She is much calmer than Kairo. It seems that Priya will win this game today."

When the people around heard Casey's words, their looks were full of contempt. "What do you know? Kairo is Mr. Williams' apprentice, how could he lose easily? This is called retreating in order to advance. If you don't understand Go, don't talk nonsense," a person on the side said.

Casey just smiled, and didn't say anything.

It didn't take long for Kairo to feel that he might really lose. He looked at Ashley anxiously and cast him a look for help. Ashley also looked gloomy. He didn't expect his apprentice to be even worse than a girl.

But he still stretched out a hand, and two fingers moved rhythmically.

Kairo immediately breathed a sigh of relief when he saw the movements of Ashley's hands. After that, he glanced at the chessboard and continued to play chess confidently.

This was a special way of contact between him and Ashley. Kairo was able to win the runner-up of the National Go Tournament, the help of this contact method was indispensable.

After a while, Priya frowned. At first, she felt that she was about to win. But for some unknown reasons, she felt that Kairo seemed to be a different person and he suddenly became fierce. The situation that she would have won was revitalized by Kairo.

Casey noticed the look in Kairo's eyes.

After he saw the movements of Ashley's hand, a sneer appeared on his face.

It didn't take long for Priya to be in a deadlock. She didn't expect that the

situation that was supposed to be won would be changed by Kairo abruptly.

In the end, Priya sighed helplessly, stood up, and said, "I lost."

A triumphant smile appeared on Kairo's face. Everyone looked at him with admiration and praised him for his superb Go skills.

"Priya, since you have lost to me now, would you agree if I propose to you now?" Kairo said.

Just as Priya was about to speak, Casey stepped forward and said loudly, "Wait a minute."

Everyone turned their heads to look at Casey, not knowing what Casey wanted to do.

"What else do you want to do? Is it possible that you want to be kicked out?" Kairo glared at Casey.

Casey smiled, and said, "I'm afraid you were a little invincible just now. At your level, you can't beat Priya."

"You fart! Everyone has seen how I beat her!" Kairo said in anger.

Casey took out his phone and played a video. It was the picture Kairo stared at Ashley's hand and Ashley's hand was shaking regularly.

"If you think you beat Priya on your own, how do you explain this?"

Chapter 232 After All, His Level Is Low

Everyone looked at Casey's mobile phone, and they were all surprised when they saw Ashley's hand in the video.

"It looks like it's sending a signal. It was shaking so regularly, not like a natural reaction."

"Damn, is it possible that Kairo can beat

Priya because of Mr. Williams' guidance? Mr. Williams, who has such an decent identity, shouldn't do this scandalous thing, right?"

Ashley and Kairo didn't expect that the contact information between them was discovered by Casey, and Casey took the phone to record it. Now if everyone knew that they won by this way, in the future Ashley's reputation would be completely ruined.

Priya also walked up to Casey, stared at the screen on the phone, then turned to look at Ashley, and asked, "Mr. Williams, what is this?"

Ashley snorted coldly. He looked gloomy was ugly, he couldn't figure out how to explain it for a while.

At this time, Kairo rolled his eyes and hurriedly said, "This is a unmentionable disease that my master had in the early years. His finger was injured in the past, and it would tremble involuntarily.

Casey, you take my master's unmentionable disease to make fun. Isn't it a bit too much?"

When everyone heard it, they thought it was a bit possible. After all, they didn't want to believe that Ashley would do this disgraceful thing.

"That's right, Casey is too much. It's damn to make fun of Mr. Williams."

"I think he is jealous of Kairo and deliberately make trouble."

Casey had already expected everyone's reaction, so he just smiled, and then said, "It turns out that's the case. It seems I've misunderstood you, Mr. Williams. But I still question the strength of your apprentice. You can't beat Priya

at your level."

Kairo narrowed his eyes and said coldly, "What? You just want to make trouble, right?"

"I'm not making trouble. I'm questioning you. If Priya marry you like this, I think she will regret it in the future. No matter what, I can be regarded as her cousin. I can't make her take the fall," Casey said.

"Casey, who do you think you are? Dare you question me? If you are not convinced, you can compete with me. If you can beat me, I won't propose marriage to Priya today, do you dare?"

Kairo Shouted at Casey.

"That's what I meant," Casey said with a smile.

He just wanted to compete with Kairo and let Priya realize the true level of Kairo. After all, only in this way would everyone be convinced. Otherwise, no matter what he said, everyone would not believe it.

When Priya heard Casey say that he was her cousin, her heart moved.

Although she did not want to admit it, this was indeed a fact she had to admit.

Seeing Casey's promise, Kairo snorted coldly, tidied up the chessboard on the table, and sat down again.

He didn't put Casey in his eyes at all. In his opinion, winning Casey would only take minutes.

Casey didn't hesitate, walked over and sat opposite Kairo.

When everyone saw that Casey really dared to compete with Kairo, they showed contempt on their looks. In their eyes, Casey was just a wimp who was

kicked out of the Davies family. Even if he had learned some Go, he couldn't compare with Ashley's apprentice.

"This wimp still wants to challenge Mr. Williams' apprentice. It's ridiculous. Doesn't he know how he is? He really thinks he is a master."

"It seems that it was reasonable for Casey to be kicked out of the Davies family. With his IQ, he is unable to stay anywhere for a while."

"In fact, I like to watch this kind of competition. Casey is so arrogant. I'm just waiting to see him be beaten and humiliated."

...

Ashley stared at Casey with an ugly expression, and then said to Kairo, "If you can't even beat with him today, don't say you are my apprentice from now on."

Just now, the trick between him and Kairo was almost discovered. If it were to be exposed, he would be really notorious in the Go world in the future. Fortunately, Kairo reacted quickly, otherwise it would be really miserable today.

So, he had some resentment towards Casey now, and wanted to see Casey be frustrated severely by his apprentice. After all, no matter what, his apprentice couldn't lose to Casey, the abandoned son of the Davies family. If he lost, it meant that there was a problem with his own level.

Casey took the sunspot and played first, Kairo still had a disdainful attitude, and did not put Casey in his eyes at all. Casey smiled and glanced at him, and

said, "If you still have this attitude, you might lose out again soon."

"Don't pretend here. At your level, I can win even if I close my eyes!" Kairo said with disdain.

Casey didn't say anything, and started playing chess seriously.

Playing Go was like fighting a battle. It was not only a test of Go skills, but also a test of personal temperament.

Regardless of the level of the opponent, it must be taken seriously.

Even the weakest player had the possibility of win, so you must adjust your mentality when you were in the game.

A personality like Kairo that treated opponents was a big taboo in Go. Even if he had the best Go skills and his personality was not good, it was still difficult to reach the first-class level.

Otherwise, he wouldn't only be able to win the runner-up only by relying on Ashley.

Almost five minutes later, everyone on the scene already felt that Kairo was at a disadvantage, but only Kairo was totally unconscious, still thinking that he could easily defeat Casey.

After seeing Kairo's carelessness, Ashley frowned, and wanted to give Kairo some tips again. After all, if Kairo lost, his reputation would also be implicated.

When Priya saw Ashley's hand shaking again, her eyes rolled. Although she didn't believe what Casey said, she still admired Ashley a little, but she only saw Priya's hand shake when Kairo was in competition, which made her feel

strange.

So she walked to the side of Ashley and specifically blocked Ashley's hand.

It wasn't until this time that Kairo realized that he had made the same mistake as before. Casey's Go steps were exactly the same as Priya's.

Kairo was unwilling. He couldn't understand how an abandoned man could do so well.

He didn't want to lose, so he could only ask Ashley for help.

However, when he looked towards Ashley, he found that Priya happened to be blocking Ashley's hand.

He was really panicked now, and without Ashley's help, he would never beat Casey.

The situation he faced last time was the same as it was now, but he only cared about being proud, and didn't remember how Ashley pulled the situation back from the brink.

Casey stared at Kairo jokingly, and said, "Do you think this situation is a bit familiar? I don't know if you can win this time."

"It's a piece of cake to win you. Don't pretend. I have a hundred ways to make you lose!" Kairo still felt that he could beat Casey.

The people around him also thought the same. They all saw the similarities between this game and the last game, and felt that Kairo could win the last game, and he would definitely win this game.

"This is the same situation as the previous one. Kairo will definitely win.

He should be good at this kind of dead?end and then-survival technique.

Casey

has already seen the situation of the previous one, and now he still dares to be in Kairo's trick, he will definitely lose this one."

"That's right, it's exactly the same. Kairo can win with a little thinking."

Kairo listened to the discussion of the people around him, he was anxious. If it was Ashley, he could indeed revitalize the situation, but his level was far from enough.

He also couldn't understand how Casey had such a high level that he was able to make the same situation as Priya.

If he knew that this game was deliberately guided by Casey, and that the development of the entire game on the board was completely under Casey's control, he would definitely be stunned. Casey's Go talent had been shown since he was a child, and the ones he showed to Priya when he was a child were about to catch up with a master's level of Go.

It was just that Priya was too young. She only knew that Casey was great, but didn't know where about Casey was great. Now that she grew up, she only thought that she thought Casey was great because she was young at that time.

In fact, if she was asked to play a game with Casey at that time, it was unknown whether she could win.

Priya slowly frowned as she watched Casey make the situation like the previous one step by step.

She knew that if they wanted to play

exactly the same situation, either their luck exploded, and they encountered a small probability event, or one of them had a Go skill that could control the changes of the situation on the board at will.

It was obvious that Kairo did not have this ability.

Was it possible that Casey was really a master of Go?

Priya didn't know that Casey made the situation like this to teach her how to win the game just now.

Kairo gritted his teeth and recalled some details of the previous hand, and then barely confronted Casey.

Slowly, everyone thought that Kairo was going to revive the situation again, and Ashley's anxious look eased a lot.

However, at this moment, Casey fell and directly blocked all of Kairo's way of survival, and further down, Kairo had absolutely no hope of winning.

Everyone was stunned. They didn't expect that this Go game would end so quickly, and it was such a clean and neat killer move. According to normal people's thinking, they would not think about it at all.

The moment Priya saw Casey's step, she only felt that her body was stiff, and a bright light appeared in her mind. It was like a divine enlightenment, and many doubts in her mind were solved.

It turned out that Go could still be played like this? Priya's chest was up and down, and she was quite excited.

Kairo's face was pale, his eyes staring at the chessboard on the table blankly, and he couldn't believe he just lost.

Ashley saw that Kairo had lost the test, gritted his teeth angrily, and cursed, "You trash. You even lose to him. Don't say you are my apprentice in the future!" "I don't think he is to blame for this. After all, his level is low. You didn't teach him well. It's normal to lose." Casey smiled. "What nonsense are you talking about here. I teach my students with great care. He is stupid and can't learn. What does it have to do with me?" Ashley said with a gloomy look. Casey smiled, and said, "So you are of a very high level of Go, right? Do you dare to compare with me, a wimp in everyone's eyes, Mr. Williams?"

Chapter 233

You Lost

After everyone heard Casey's words, they all took a deep breath. They didn't expect Casey to provoke the national player Mr. Williams. How courageous it was to say such a thing.

"Casey is too arrogant. He even dared to provoke Mr. Williams. Is it possible that he thought he would be able to compete with Mr. Williams as he beat Kairo?"

"It's really an ignorant kid. Mr. Williams is a national player. Casey may win Kairo with luck. After all, the situation is the same as the previous one. He watched one game first, and the chance of winning would be great. He even thinks he can compete with Mr. Williams, which is really naive."

"The most terrible thing about a person is that he can't recognize his own position. Like Casey, who has been

driven out of the Davies family but still feels that he is superior, will sooner or later get in trouble because of his arrogance."

...

Priya frowned when she heard that Casey wanted to challenge Ashley. She walked up to Casey and said, "Casey, what are you talking about? Mr. Williams' strength is not what you can imagine. Quickly apologize to Mr. Williams."

"Since he can become a national player, his strength is indeed not weak. But I am quite confident in myself. Since I have already won his apprentice, it is better to compete with him again, so that everyone will not think that I win his apprentice by luck," Casey said with a smile.

When Priya heard Casey's words, she bit his lip immediately and said, "Casey, no matter how confident you are, you can't beat Mr. Williams, so stop wishful thinking!"

After speaking, Priya turned angrily and walked to a chair next to him and sat down.

Casey didn't care, but looked at Ashley and asked, "I don't know if you dare to join me in the next game, Mr. Williams?" Ashley snorted coldly, and said, "You are just a junior who is just getting started. Why don't I dare? I'm afraid that when you lose and everyone laughs at you, you will make trouble."

"I, Casey, is not that kind of person, and... I don't think I would lose." Casey smiled.

Everyone around sneered, obviously

thinking that Casey was bragging. Jordan stared at Casey, sighed helplessly, and murmured, "He is still a bit unstable. Ashley's Go skills can be said to be at the top. This level of skill takes time to temper, not simply relying on talent. It seems that Casey is going to hang himself today."

Kairo stood up from the chair, and it was only then that he was relieved from the failure just now. At this moment, he heard that Casey was going to challenge Ashley, and a sneer appeared on his face.

"It's ridiculous that you want to challenge my master too. His Go skills have reached a superb level. How can you beat him casually," Kairo said angrily.

"Whether I can challenge or not, it's not that you, a loser, will be qualified to comment," Casey said.

"You!" Kairo immediately clenched his fist, wishing to rush up to give Casey a few punches.

"Well, I don't care about you. Even if you beat me, so what? You are abandoned and driven out by your family. Your existence does not pose any threat to me at all!" Kairo snorted coldly, leaving his seat and no longer arguing with Casey.

Ashley walked towards the opposite of Casey and directly sat down where Kairo had just been.

Casey tidied the board, gave Ashley a smile, and said, "Please."

Ashley didn't say a word, he took the sunspot first, thinking that he must defeat Casey severely, or Casey was

too arrogant.

Everyone around was focused on watching the duel between two people.

In their views, Casey had already lost.

"In my opinion, letting Mr. Williams teach this arrogant kid is not a bad thing. At least it can let him know how he is, and he will not be so rampant in front of so many people in the future."

"That's right, since we all know that Mr. Williams will have won this matchup today, let's guess how long this kid can hold on to Mr. Williams."

"I feel that it won't take 10 minutes for this kid to not be able to fight Mr. Williams anymore."

"Ten minutes is a bit short. When he confronted Kairo just now, his level was indeed not weak. I think he should be able to hold on for 20 minutes."

...

While everyone was watching the match between Casey and Ashley intently, Sasha and Margaret walked to the door. At this time, Sasha's face was haggard, her lips were pale, and she looked weak, as if she was suffering from a serious illness.

Sasha was not sick, but to deal with Casey, she had to pretend to be seriously ill, and the haggardness on her face was nothing more than makeup.

"This wimp even dared to confront Mr. Williams. I don't know where his self-confidence came from. How could I give birth to such an arrogant and ignorant person? I shouldn't have given birth to him back then." Sasha frowned and looked at Casey the lobby and said with an unhappy look.

"Sister, don't say so. No matter what, he is also your son." Margaret on the side laughed.

"I don't have such a son. He's just a product that I was forced to make. He is the son of Anthony. I will never admit that he is my son in my life. I only have one son, and that is Tyler," Sasha said. This time Margaret just smiled and didn't say anything.

"By the way, is the meal I asked you to arrange ready? We must catch him tonight and hand him over to the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce tomorrow. I don't want to let Tyler stay in the basement anymore," Sasha asked.

"It's ready. When Casey comes to look for you, we can do it to him. I guess he will go to you after playing this game," Margaret said.

Sasha curled her lips and said, "No matter how, he can't beat Mr. Williams. I'm going back to prepare now. Thinking that I'm going to pretend to be a mother in front of this wimp, I feel sick."

After speaking, she turned and left here. Margaret turned her head and glanced at Casey in the lobby with a playful smile on her face, and then left.

Casey stared at the chessboard attentively. He could clearly feel that Ashley's level was much better than Kairo's level. Ashley could become a national player, so naturally he would not be a simple character.

It was just that Casey's understanding of Go art was not as simple as everyone thought. After a few moves with Ashley, Casey has figured out Ashley's way. Although it was difficult to defeat him, it

was not impossible.

When two people played Go, it was like a collision between two people's ideas. People with different ideas and different personalities had different styles when playing Go.

Casey's talent allowed him to find out the weaknesses of his opponent's character in the shortest possible time, and to counterattack. As long as he found the right method, there was no unbeatable opponent.

Ashley was indeed a master in the game of Go. But because of his identity, he had developed an arrogant character, which made Ashley care about his identity. Therefore, when playing Go, he would try his best to use some atmospheric tricks to deal with his opponents.

And the people who confronted him were also some superb and powerful people, and these people would not use some unorthodox tricks.

This made him unable to hold unorthodox tricks. Over time, when Ashley was had the upper hand, there would be some loopholes. Once the opponent used the unorthodox tricks, he would be unable to parry.

Casey's method now was to use this kind of unorthodox tricks to siege Ashley.

In Casey's dictionary, there was no difference between being fair and righteous. As long as you could win, you were the king. No one cared about how you won. Everyone cared about the result.

"Unorthodox tricks. It's ridiculous that

you want to beat me even at this level."
Ashley was quite disdainful of Casey's strategy.

Casey didn't speak, but carefully planned his own strategy, and every step affected the change of the whole situation.

Almost an hour later, Ashley frowned. His unhurriedness had long since disappeared without a trace. Now, only anxiety and panic remained on his face. Casey was as calm as ever. Every step of his Go piece could make Ashley think and meditate for a long time. At this level, his goal was achieved.

At this time, the people around watching the duel were also silent. At the beginning, they were still discussing how long Casey would lose to Ashley, but later, they discovered that Casey was as great as Ashley.

Even to the back, Casey had a faint tendency to overwhelm Ashley, which surprised everyone.

Priya stared at Casey incredulously. At that time, she said that Casey would never win Ashley, but at this time, she no longer dared to say such things. And she started to feel a little guilty towards Casey in her heart. She knew that she had misunderstood Casey these years.

She had always regarded Go as her pursuit, and had shown amazing talent in Go. At that time, Casey was kicked out of the Davies family, and various negative news came to her. Influenced by these news and the persuasion of people around her, Priya began to feel that Casey was not worthy of her.

Until then, when Casey defeated Kairo, Priya felt that there was a part of luck in this.

But now Casey and Ashley were on the same level, which made a certain prejudice in her heart begin to loosen. Everyone stared at the chessboard with breathlessness, and it seemed that this game was about to come to an end. Ashley took a step, feeling a little nervous. He was already at a loss. Casey looked at the place where Ashley's Go piece fell, and his face showed a long-predicted smile. Then, when a Go piece fell, he stood up directly from the chair and said loudly, "Sorry, you lost."

Chapter 234 Got Married to a Good Family

The hall was quiet. Everyone was looking at the chessboard in surprise and lost in thought for a long time. On the chessboard, it was a stalemate. Despite the strength of Ashley, it was difficult to recover this situation.

"He... He won, how can it be? He is Ashley, why did he lose to a loser?"

"My god, even Ashley cannot defeat him, does that mean that he has reached the level of a national player?"

"Shouldn't it be that Casey was arrogant and was severely punished by Ashley? How could this end be different from what I thought?"

...

Ashley stared blankly at the chessboard. He had never thought that he would lose to a loser who had been driven out of the Davies family. His reputation that had always been great was completely

ruined today.

“I... I actually lost to the abandoned son of the Davies family?”

Ashley felt his body weakness. If he lost to a person with the same level with him, he felt it was ok, after all, victory or defeat was a common thing, but today he lost to Casey, the lost had been driven out of the Davies family.

In the future, if people mentioned about it, they would link him to Casey, because he was defeated by Casey, which would be the stain in his life that he could erase in the rest of his life.

Priya was shocked by the fact that Casey won. She looked at Casey with twinkling eyes. At the moment, she felt that Casey she had worshiped in her childhood came back.

She had great obsession with chess. To anyone who had a good performance in chess, she had strange affection.

So she agreed to marry Kairo as long as he won the game.

Now Casey had shown more superb chess skills than Kairo, which was even higher than Ashley's level. Her heart was pounding naturally.

Plus, she had deep worship to Casey since her childhood. Now Casey defeated Ashley, she worshiped him more than ever.

“I've been so bad to him. Does he hate me in his heart? No, we grew up together, and I look good, presumably he won't hate me.” Priya murmured in her heart.

Kairo grudgingly stared at Casey. He could not understand why his master could not defeat this loser.

“Don’t be proud, my master lost to you deliberately. Do you really think you can defeat my master? Master, take another round and show him what you get!”

Kairo said.

Everyone looked at Kairo with disdain.

They watched the game clearly, and Ashley did not lost to him deliberately.

Step by step, Casey won.

Ashley felt embarrassed when he heard Kairo's words. He had been ashamed, however, what Kairo said made him feel awkward. He didn’t understand why he had Kairo as his apprentice.

“Get out of here. From now on, you are not my apprentice anymore! Why don't you play with him? I really regret having taken such an apprentice as you!”

Ashley shouted at Kairo.

Kairo was stunned. Ashley did not want to keep him as his apprentice, which made him anxious.

“Master, I am sorry, don't get angry, I apologize to you, please don’t drive me away.” Kairo ran to Ashley and pleaded. Ashley snorted and said aloud, “You don’t have to beg me. If it wasn't for you, I wouldn't have been so humiliated. In the future, you are no longer my apprentice. There will be nothing between you and me.”

Ashley vented all his anger to Kairo and directly cut off the mentoring relationship with him.

Kairo gawked at Ashley. He came to propose, but it ended like this.

Casey took a look at them and said with a smile, “Kairo won Priya, do you still want to propose today?”

Ashley looked at Casey angrily and said

in a cold voice, "Casey, don't be proud. In this world, there are many people better than you. Don't be arrogant since you won me once."

With that, he threw off his sleeves and left the hall.

Kairo took a look at Casey with resentment and fiercely shouted, "Wait and see, I will never let you go!"

With that, he then quickly chased out and kept calling his master.

The crowd looked at Casey in shock. He made Ashley angry, but said that to Casey. Even Casey said he did not come to get Priya into trouble, everyone would not believe it.

Obviously he came to destroy his proposal.

Priya was surprised, but she did not blame Casey. She felt excited instead, after all, Kairo and Ashley lost to Casey, which had proved the excellence of Casey.

Girls liked excellent boys, besides Priya had worshipped Casey before.

She now felt that Casey came to destroy Kairo's proposal. If that was the case, did that mean Casey still have feeling to her?

Thinking of this, Priya's heart beat quickly.

She walked to Casey, looked shyly at him and asked, "Brother Casey, do you come back for me?"

Casey was stunned to hear Priya to call him like that, but he felt that the emotion in that name was not as pure as before. He smiled and shook his head. "I came back to get the letter left by my father. It has nothing to do with you."

Priya felt lost to hear that and blamed him to be too stupid. She thought Casey deliberately said so, after all, if not for her, why Casey took the risk to compete with Ashley and destroy Kairo's proposal.

She did not know there was no risk for Casey to compete with Ashley. Ashley was nothing to Casey. He just offered help to her.

And he helped Priya because they had known each other. Now he had no feeling to her anymore and he only had Edith in heart.

“Oh, Brother Casey, admit it, I know you are shy, but it doesn't matter. I will keep in mind that you are good to me. Since you don't allow me to agree other's proposal, then I won't agree.” Priya said.

Casey took a look at her and said, “Don't overthink. I just think that Kairo is not good, so I help you out. I have been married, and it is none of my business if you agree other's proposal.”

Priya realized that Casey did not joke with her. She could feel from the voice of Casey that Casey had no feeling to her anymore.

She was in embarrassment. It turned out that she was overthinking.

But she was good, why Casey had no feeling to her? Was it because of her attitude to him before?

Priya regretted. If she had known that Casey was not as simple as she thought, she would not treat him with that attitude.

Casey shook his head. He did not expect that that simple Priya would judge people by their appearance when

she grew up. Because of a few words from others, she had a stereotype of a person.

However, everyone had their own choice of fate. Casey could not decide what it would be in the end and he could not control it.

Casey said with a smile, "Marry into a good family. I wish you happiness."

With that, he turned and walked out of the hall.

Priya looked at the back of Casey in daze. She did not want to accept it, but Casey's tone had made her clear that there was no possibility between her and Casey. Probably she could not catch up with her in the rest of her life.

Chapter 235 The letter of Terence

In the yard, Casey took a deep breath.

He was emotional and he did not expect that there would be such a big change when he returned to the Davies family.

Even Priya became so secular. It was a difficult thing to maintain the original thought in this turbid society.

And Casey had Edith only in his heart, because Edith had such ability.

Even in the face of big temptation, Edith never had him lost direction. Although she had shortcomings, Casey did not care about it. Casey got fascinated that she could keep her original thought.

"You haven't had food since you got off the plane. Are you hungry?" A voice rang behind Casey.

Casey turned and found Margaret standing behind him.

Before Margaret mentioned it, he did not feel hungry, but now he did feel hungry since she mentioned it.

Margaret saw Casey's expression and said with a smile, "Your mother has got the food ready. You have come back for a while and should have known something about the Davies family. It is time to see your mother."

Casey took a deep breath and said without hesitation, "Take me there."

Margaret took Casey toward the depths of the courtyard. Not long after, they arrived Sasha's yard.

Margaret took Casey into the room.

Casey found the layout had no difference with that when he was child. He then had a familiar feeling.

In the middle of the room there was a table, on which there was a lot of food.

Sasha was lying in bed in a sick state.

When she saw Casey come in, she immediately sat up from the bed and had violent cough.

"Casey, is that you? My son, I finally see you again." Sasha was staring at Casey with tearful eyes. If her acting skill was known, she absolutely could take the Oscar.

Casey looked at her calmly. After experiencing the things of that year, Casey had been disappointed about Sasha, so now no matter how she treated him, he would not have that feeling he had as before.

"I came back for my father's letter. You need not act in front of me. Give me the letter, and I'll leave after I get it." Casey said.

"Casey, what I did in the past was wrong," Sasha said with a regretful face, "Can you forgive me? I am sick and I can't take care of the family affairs

anymore. The family needs you. Stay and take over the family industry.”

“Even if I don't take it over, the Davies family will continue to develop, and there are many people who want this position. It doesn't need me to take it over. You have a sister and she can take over the family after you die.”

Casey turned to Margaret.

Sasha bit her lip, got out from the bed and stumbled towards Casey. But she lost her balance and directly fell on the ground.

As Sasha was to fall, he wanted to help her but he did not move.

Seeing this, Margaret hurried to help Sasha up. She looked at Casey with a frown and shouted, “Casey, she is your mother. Why don't you help her up?”

Casey wanted to speak, but he said nothing in the end. Margaret was right, he felt that he really should go to help. Sasha was too mean to Casey at those years, so Casey became so indifferent..

“Don't say that. After all, it was my fault in those years. It is normal that he has resentment towards me in his heart. I know it is very difficult for him to eliminate this resentment, I don't blame him.” When she got up from the ground with difficulty, she spoke.

“Sister, you should never have asked this stone-hearted guy to come back.”

Margaret said angrily.

“It doesn't matter. I am dying and I wish to see him. As long as I can see him, I will rest assured. I only regret that I have no way to make up for him and I cannot have his forgiveness.”

Said Sasha, bursting into tears.

Margaret stared at Casey with tearful and blameful eyes.

Casey was touched by their conversation, but he did not show it on face.

“Take out the letter, I don’t want to waste your time.” Casey said.

“Ok, ok, sit down and have some food first. I will get you the letter. You haven’t have food yet, have something to eat, and I will ger the letter to you.” Sasha said.

Then she turned to get the letter, trembling.

Margaret took a look at Casey and said, “Sit down. She is cook but she cooked these food for you. If you come back only for the letter and did not have one bite of the food, I am afraid she will regret even if she dies.”

“Margaret, don’t say that. It is just a few dishes. If Casey doesn’t want to eat, don’t force him.” Sasha said.

Since they had said so, he had to sit at the table. He was moved looking at the dishes which he liked when he was a child.

He picked up the chopsticks and took a bite of the dish on the table. At the moment he ate it, he frowned. There seemed to be something wrong with it.

“What did you put in the dish?” Casey asked.

“It may be there for a long time, so it tastes bad. I am in bad condition and I can’t make delicious food now. If you don’t like it, don’t have it.”

Sasha took a letter and sat opposite Casey.

When Casey saw the letter, he

immediately put it behind his mind and minded only the letter.

“Give me the letter.” Casey said.

Sasha gave him the letter. When Casey took the letter, he found that Sasha’s hand looked good and she did not look like a dying man.

He was not sure if it was his illusion, he felt Sasha looked noticeably better.

When he had taken the letter, he unfolded it, took out the paper, and began to read it carefully.

The handwriting on a letter was indeed Terence’s. It was difficult to imitate his handwriting, so Casey was sure the letter was true by a glance.

In the letter, Terence warned him to keep his original thought, bear in mind the ancestor’s words. He did not mention where he was.

Casey frowned. He did not expect that Terence left him a common letter.

Sasha dared to show Casey this letter, because the letter did not reveal any valuable information. She did not care about where Terence was. She just wanted to cheat Casey back.

But soon, Casey found the mystery of this letter. It seemed to be ordinary with no valuable information, in fact, the useful information was hidden in a special way.

When Casey was very young, Terence taught him a method of cross communication, which was to prevent others from seeing useful information in a letter and leave the key words in a special place.

Casey looked at the letter with the method of cross communication, soon,

he found out the most important words. "It is difficult and dangerous on my way to Guanling, but you can come here when you have enough strength. Be careful of Sasha and don't fall into the trap."

That was all the information in the letter. From the words, Terence should have been in a place called Guanling and told Casey to come to him when Casey had strength enough. In addition, he reminded Casey be careful of Sasha and not fall into her trap.

Seeing the last sentence, Casey felt anxious and had restless premonition immediately.

It seemed that Terence had long felt there was something wrong with Sasha. Even if Terence was not framed by Sasha, he still reminded Casey to be careful of Sasha.

This woman was not as simple as he thought.

He looked up at her and found that she was staring at him with a smile, and her face was no longer sick as before, and she had a lot of vitality.

"Finished? If you do, have more food. This will probably be your last meal in your life. After today, you'll never get a chance to have it again." Sneered Sasha.

Chapter 236 Truth

"You did put something in the dish."

Casey stared at Sasha calmly. He knew he had been framed by Sasha, and it was of useless to be anxious.

Thinking that Sasha and Margaret were acting, Casey felt sick about it. He should not believe from the beginning

that Sasha would kindly let him come back to be the heir of the family. Unfortunately, it was only after eating a mouthful of food that he found the words left by his father.

Margaret walked to Casey with a smile and said, "How is it? Surprise? We tried so hard to get you back, but we didn't expect you only are interested in your father's letter instead of the family's property."

"What are you doing this for? I have been away from the Davies family for so long that I am no longer of use to you." Casey asked.

"If you are of no use, of course we won't try so hard to cheat you back. Casey, you now are of use, that is, die for my son." Sasha said.

"Your son?" Casey was stunned. He did not understand Sasha's words, "You mean I am not your biological son?"

At that moment he felt his strength begin to wear off. It was the medicine in the dish taking effect.

"Yes, you are." Sasha said, "You are born by me, but you are Terence's son, so I will never admit that you are my son."

"Who is your son you are talking about? I am in your hands. Even if you want to let me die, you should let me die for a reason." Casey said.

"Ok, I will tell you, so that you can die for Tyler." Sasha said coldly, "Come out, son."

As her words fell, Tyler walked into the room and came to Casey.

At that moment Casey saw Tyler, he stiffed. It was his first time to see a

person look similar with him. In addition to some details, two people's outline and facial features were surprisingly similar. Tyler took a look at Casey and sneered, "Damn it, you loser look like me. What a shame."

With that, Tyler directly kicked in the body of Casey.

Casey wanted to resist. He gritted his teeth and used all his strength, but he failed to lift his arm.

"Don't try to resist. The food you just had was filled with a medicine I got from a Master of Potions. You only need to touch it and you'll be incapacitated."

Margaret said with a smile.

"Casey, are you wondering why my son looks so much like you? I won't keep you in suspense. He's your half-brother, by relationship." Sasha said.

"Damn, I don't want a brother like him. It's a shame." Tyler scolded.

"Tyler, calm down, I just explain to him."

Sasha said softly with an attitude different from that to Casey.

Sasha looked at Casey again and said, "Tyler is your brother. He was born before you. I was out to play and I met a guy and fell in love with him. It wasn't long before we were together."

"But because of my family's demands, I couldn't be with him, so I just ran out of the house and went with him to a place where no one knew us, and then we have Tyler."

"Then I thought since he and I already have a child, my family would not stop us being together, but to my surprise, when I came back home, I was told that I had to marry Terence Davies, your

father.”

“At that time, my family members were determined to win over the Davies family with my marriage. If they knew that I had a child with someone else, they would certainly try to get rid of my child. Therefore, I had to ask my man to hide my child and live an anonymous life.”

“And I will forever be trapped in the Davies’ house. It is hard to meet them. When Tyler grew up, my man became ill and died, Tyler had to live alone. I wanted to take him here, but I knew it was impossible. Once the Davies family knew about him, it would be a huge disaster to him.”

“I hate Terence, because of him, I can’t meet my son, I can’t stay with my man. However, Terence is too aggressive, I was unable to fight with him. Later, I gave birth to you, so I hate him more. I swear, I will change all this one day. I will take Tyler to the Davies family so that he will not live alone.”

“This resentment buried in my heart for more than ten year, finally a few years ago, Terence disappeared suddenly. There is nobody to in charge of the family. I had my people in the family, so we got you the sole heir kicked out of the family. If you weren’t my son, I would have killed you.”

“After you left, although Tyler cannot show up in the front of the Davies family, I am the one who in charge of the family and no one dare bully him. I gave him everything he wanted, fulfilled any of his wishes, including the young lady of the Tianyuan Chamber of

Commerce.”

“When Tyler robbed the young lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, he was photographed, but there was only a side face. You two look very similar, so Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce thought that their young lady was robbed by you and they came to me to find you.”

“I created false impression that their young lady was killed, and I promised them that I will get you back as soon as possible, so that when I give you to them, Tyler will be able to get the young lady of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce forever.”

After listening to the story of Sasha, Casey was not very surprised for the purpose of Sasha caught him. He was surprised that Sasha had a son before marrying into the Davies family.

And her son was secretly brought up by her, and now she wanted him to die for his son.

Casey felt injustice in heart, after all, it was not his fault that Sasha married into the Davies family. But because of this, Sasha was indifferent to him since childhood and even took him as a scourge and did not admit her relationship with him.

It would be hard for anyone to accept it.

“Anyhow, I am also your son, how can you do that to me?” Casey said in a cold voice.

“Why can’t I? We have suffered for so many years because of the Davies family. I have left you alive until now, which is the greatest kindness I can give you!” Sasha did not care.

“What does this have to do with the Davies family. You should blame the people who forced you to marry into the family. If you really wanted to have your own life, even if you told the truth, your family would not force you. I think you just wanted to have a rich life, but you don’t want to give your man and you son. Now you take the blame on the Davies family. In this case, the Davies family knows nothing about it. Why do you blame on us? Shouldn’t you blame yourself for making a wrong decision?” Casey asked.

Sasha suddenly became flustered. She didn’t expect Casey to say that. Casey was right. She said she was forced to marry into the Davies family, in fact, she took fancy on the power of the family. Otherwise why didn’t she choose to elope for the second time, since she had done it before?

But Casey exposed the dark thought in her heard, which made her feel embarrassed.

“Don’t quibble, Tyler and I suffered because of you. Now the Davies family is under my control and in the future the whole Davies family will be Tyler’s. You are going to die soon and you have no qualification to judge me!” Said Sasha, staring at him.

Casey was angry, and he didn't know until today the family’s property was stolen by Sasha and Tyler. His father had fought about it. He thought it was ok for her as Terence’s wife to be in charge of family. But he realized that she was unworthy do be Terence’s wife.

The Davies' property could not fall into

the hands of them.

“That the Davies' property falls into your hands is really the humiliation!” Casey said in a cold voice. If there was a chance, he must help his father to get the property back.

Tyler directly kicked at Casey's head and made him fall on the ground.

“Who are you scolding? The Davies' property is mine, I deserve it.” Tyler said in a cold voice, “You are dying, don't care about it anymore. You better think how to greet the king of death.”

“Tyler, you are right, the Davies family's property is yours, don't listen to this loser's nonsense.” Added Sasha.

Tyler sneered, stepped his feet on the face of Casey and said, “Thank you for dying for me. When I give you to the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, I can enjoy their young lady. By the way, I heard that your wife is also good, I will take good care of her for you.”

Casey's body began to tremble. He had intention to kill Tyler, but he did not have any strength, and could only helplessly looked at Tyler and Sasha.

“Mom, didn't you say that ordinary people will get fainted once they touch this medicine? Why has this loser kept his eyes open for so long?” Tyler asked.

“Maybe he has a special constitution, but he can't move. Tie him up later. Send him to the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce right now.” Sasha said.

Casey only felt the voice in his ear was getting smaller and smaller, finally, he could no longer fight against the medicine and directly got fainted.

Chapter 237 I Miss You so Much

When Casey woke up again, he found himself lying on the cold floor, surrounded by the noise of a crowd of people, who kicked his legs away when people passed by him.

Casey opened his eyes and found himself in a dark and moist room somewhat like a prison, with walls on three sides and an iron fence on the other.

The people around him all looked slovenly. Most of them were hideous. And it was easy to find that there were few good people around.

Here was a secret prison of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce to hold enemies. Those who offended the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce would be held here for some time after being caught. Their freedom was restricted. Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce could treat these people at their will.

Over the years, the people who offended Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce were countless. Only a small part of them were locked here. And most of them had already disappeared from the world.

Those who stayed here had made minor mistakes. Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce imprisoned them here as a kind of punishment to them. Only those who still have value had the opportunity to be released.

Last night, Casey was in Sasha's trap. After being fainted, he was sent to the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce.

By rights, Casey's crime was to kill the young lady of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, so the people of the

Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce would not easily forgive him after catching him. But these days the president of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce is not in B City, and the people of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce dared not dispose of Casey at will, so he was put in the prison and would be disposed by the president when he came back. Casey opened his eyes, stood up from the ground, but he felt that he still felt weakness. It seemed that Margaret's medicine was strong. Casey felt that he could only use less than half of his strength.

He didn't know how long it will last. The people around gather around when they saw Casey wake up, staring at him fiercely.

Since they had nothing to do since they were locked here, the greatest pleasure was to bully the new comers.

Casey looked weak. And the effect of the medicine made him feel weaker. They thought that Casey was a weak chicken, so they were waiting to ravage him when he woke up.

"He finally woke up. I have been waiting for a long time. We have no new comers for so long. The last one died after being beat by us. I hope this one can stand long, so that we can have fun for more days."

"He looks so weak. He may die got once beat. You'd better take it easy and don't kiss him by one punch."

"Fuck, never mind, we only have a few food, and we don't have more to share with him. It is better if he dies."

...

Casey stared at these people calmly. Although he could only use less than half of his strength, it was enough to deal with these people.

Just from the appearance of these people, it could be told that these people had nothing special, so Casey was not afraid.

“Where am I?” Casey stared at those people and asked.

“You were seized, and you don't know where this place is. This is the prison of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. It's specially for people who get the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce into troubles. Boy, why did you get caught? Did you tease the maid of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce?”

A man with a scar on his face said and laughed and the people around him burst into laughter.

“Watch your mouth, or I'll stop you laughing for the rest of your life.” Casey said in a cold voice.

That man immediately stared at him and scolded, “Son of bitch, how dare you? Do you know what I did before? I am here because I kill a person of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, do you want to experience the feeling of killed?”

The people around glared at Casey angrily. How dare a newcomer talk to them like that? They sure would teach him a lesson.

“Beat him, and let him know the rules.”

“Son of bitch, kill him, how dare he be arrogant? I don't think he knows the current situation.”

“Beat him first, then let him go lick the

toilet. And let's see if he dare to be like this again."

...

The man with a scar and others rushed towards Casey and held down Casey. Casey snorted and did not plan to be polite to these people. In this kind of place, only fist talked. If he defeat them, they would get him into trouble again.

"Well, look at this thin arms thin legs, I punch..."

The man with a scar wanted to boast, but before he could finish his words, Casey directly punched in his face. With his body turning 360 degrees in the air, he heavily fell on the ground.

All the people were surprised, hurried towards Casey. Although Casey could not use all his strength, he had tricks and skills. After a while, these people were screaming repeatedly.

Soon, those who wanted to fight Casey fell to the ground, the rest feared and took back two steps, and did not dare to come forward to die.

"Who else wants to be like them?"

Casey said in a cold voice.

His breath was weak. He could not use his strength, resulting in his poor endurance. To deal with these people made Casey feel tired .

If the rest of them come to fight with him, he could deal with them, but he would be exhausted.

The crowd was staring warily at Casey. A tall, thin man said, "Don't... don't be proud, our boss is awesome. He got caught because he hurt the president of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. His strength is beyond your imagination. We

are all our boss' men. If you hurt us, he absolutely won't let go of you!"

Casey stared at him coldly and said, "Ask your boss to come to me. I'd like to see how he will treat me."

The tall thin man immediately ran toward the corner of the prison. The crowd quickly gave a way to him and was gloating at Casey.

"Boss hasn't fought for a long time. This boy is pretty good. Boss will be interested in him, and he's going to be miserable."

"I have only seem boss fight twice. And opponents were finally carried out, even the people of the Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce dare not get close to him."

"If boss comes, this boy will be defeat. Even if he is good at fighting, our boss will fix him with a punch."

...

Hearing that, Casey was worried. In the normal state, Casey was not afraid of anything, but he did not have too much strength. If the so called boss was really good, the results was hard to predict. He glanced at the place where the tall, thin man had run toward. In the corner, a man with messy hair and ragged clothes who looked like a tramp was lying, snoring.

The tall thin man ran over, gently poked that man with his hand and softly said, "Boss, we have a new comer. He is pretty good. He not only beat our men, but also provoke you. Will you teach him a lesson?"

That man immediately stopped snoring, raised his hand and slapped in the face of that tall and thin man. He scolded,

“Son of bitch, who dares to disturb my sleep? Don’t want to live anymore?”

Then he sat up. That tall thin man pointed to Casey with a full face of grievances and said, “It is him, Boss, none of my business, you should teach him a lesson.”

The boss turned his head towards Casey. His face was full of dust and Casey could not see what he was like. He saw Casey, stood up and walked to Casey.

Seeing their boss’ reaction, the crowd cast a gloating expression to Casey, thinking their boss would certainly give Casey a lesson.

“Our boss has never reacted like this before. It seems that he is angry with this boy. This is going to be a disaster for him.”

“Our boss was like looking at prey. There's nothing the boss likes more than to lecture people who think they're strong, and this guy is the perfect guy.”

“Son of bitch, let our boss beat him to death. My mouth hurts.” The man with a scar on face got up from the ground and mumbled.

Casey stared at the boss nervously. He could see that he should be good from his great momentum.

At the very least, Casey could not defeat him in his current state.

The boss walked to Casey, stopped his pace, and then he lifted up his hands trembling slightly , trying to catch Casey's hand.

Casey was confused and had no idea what he wanted.

The crowd was confused too, thinking if

that was their boss' new trick.

"This is definitely his new trick. Look, this boy will be defeated." shouted one of them.

Just at this time, that boss suddenly seized Casey's hand and excitedly said, "Casey, it is you, I miss you so much."

Chapter 238 Stone Eden

The people in prison were all frozen. They couldn't imagine that their boss would say such things to Casey.

"Is this the new skill? Making friends with someone and then killing him in a second with no defense? Sure enough, our boss's skill can never be expected," said the lanky man.

Casey looked at the man in front of him in confusion. He was expecting a tough fight today, but no one could imagine that things would turn out like this.

As the man called him Casey directly, it seemed that he was familiar with him. However, Casey forgot when he knew such a person.

"Excuse me, you are?" asked Casey.

The boss looked at Casey excitedly, pushed his hair to one side and wiped his face with his sleeve, "It's me! Stone! Stone Eden! Don't you remember me?" A person came to his mind until Casey clearly saw the boss's face.

Stone was his playmate in childhood.

He would stay with Stone all day when he was learning kung fu. Terence urged him not to show his talent to others.

Therefore, he had no way to fight against those of the Davies family and Stone became his sandbag.

At that time, every time Casey mastered

a new skill, he would get Stone hit. Each day Stone needed to tolerate his fierce beating. Gradually, Stone became tougher physically and even stronger than those geniuses cultivated from childhood in large families.

Furthermore, Casey was eager to have a close competitor, so Stone not only needed to be beaten, but also needed to become stronger. Therefore, Casey would teach him those skills.

At first, Stone was not willing to learn that, but once he refused to learn or learned slowly, he would be beaten fiercely by Casey. Then, the next day he would have a good command of those skills taught.

Under the circumstances, Stone was trained to be a strong master. Later on, after Casey was thrown out of the Davies family, Stone once thought about following him.

However, in order to prevent Casey from rising again, Margaret aimed at those related to him. As for those familiar with Terence, they were thrown out of the Davies family or forced to leave B City, including Stone.

Because Stone was close to Casey, Margaret specially delegated someone to kill him. With the skills learnt from Casey, Stone managed to escape the clutches of the killers to a county near B City.

At that time, he didn't know where Casey had gone, but he believed Casey was strong enough that he would be fine. If he went to find Casey now, maybe he would bring trouble to Casey. Therefore, he settled to develop his own

power, hoping that one day he could help Casey. He firmly believed that Casey would be back and, he would come in handy.

Three months ago, Stone heard that the eldest daughter of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce was murdered, and it was said that Casey was the killer.

After getting such news, Stone thought Casey might have got back to B City, so he rushed back there overnight in order to find out Casey.

Stone knew that Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce was also searching for Casey and there had been a great number of wanted posters. As long as Casey could be brought back, no matter alive or dead, the person who got him could get a wealth of bonus.

Stone felt that Casey must have a grudge against it, or he would not kill the young lady. Now that the chamber was hunting Casey and Stone could not find him by now, Stone decided to help Casey eliminate Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce.

Casey's enemies were his enemies. Even though Stone was beaten up by Casey from childhood, he always regarded Casey as his full brother and would move mountains to help him. Maybe Stone was beaten by Casey for so many times that he was a little bit foolhardy. At that time, he hadn't taken it into consideration that even the Davies family also needed to show respect for Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, and he just tried to assassinate its president on his own.

Though he did injure the president, he

was eventually captured by the Chamber of Commerce and thrown in jail for three months.

Stone had tried to break the lock on the door. However, the lock was specially made by Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce. Without special tools or keys, it could never be opened.

While sleeping, Stone was thinking if Casey had been captured by the Chamber of Commerce. Unexpectedly, he met Casey so soon.

On Casey's face there was a trace of excitement. Stone could be regarded as his only friend during his childhood.

Though Priya Davies used to stick to him, at that time Casey was not interested in girls and he was unwilling to play with her because he thought she was too silly.

Therefore, only Stone could be called his childhood friend. Merely because something bad happened to the Davies family and Casey was thrown out of the house, they finally lost contact with each other.

"Little Stone, long time no see! I can never imagine we will meet at such a place," said Casey excitedly who had never been hospitable to others like this. Stone scratched his head awkwardly, "I am just following your step. You killed the young lady and it wanted you. I tended to help you solve the problem, but I was not strong enough so that I was captured."

Hearing about what Stone said, people around all took a gasp and stared at Casey with a look of doubt. They couldn't expect it was Casey that killed

the young lady of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce.

No wonder Stone became so gentle.

Before Casey came, Stone was the lawless monster here and he had never been gentle like this.

Crying and laughing, Casey glanced at Stone and said, "I didn't kill her. It is a mistake. Actually it was schemed by the Davieses."

Stone was shocked, "Damn! That means I was just asking for trouble to assassinate the president."

Casey nodded, "Right."

Stone's face turned red. He was enthusiastic about doing something for Casey, but he didn't realize that he was doing something silly that would bring himself trouble.

Stone was ready to take the credit from Casey. However, at that moment he was speechless and embarrassed.

Casey smiled at him, "I appreciate your kindness. Fortunately, you were not killed by them."

Stone showed a proud smile right away and patted his chest, "Though Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce is mighty, it is not that easy for them to take my life.

They have tried to take me to somewhere else, but I beat them away, so they had to keep me here."

"What are you guys waiting for? This is my big brother. Greet him immediately!"

Stone turned around and glared at those dumbfounded.

The crowd shouted at once, "Hello! Big boss."

Casey smiled and spoke to Stone, "You have stayed here for a long time. Have

you found a way out yet? I have to leave here as soon as possible. I am not able to spend too much time here."

What Tyler said last night made Casey worried about Edith. If Tyler really aimed at Edith, he needed to return to J City right away.

If Edith was bullied by Tyler, Casey swore that he would kill anyone involved, including Sasha and Margaret.

Stone said, "The lock here is specially made. The only way is to wait someone

to take you out and you seize the chance to kill them and escape."

Casey looked round at the lock on the door and asked Stone, "Do you have iron wire?"

In a flash, Stone pulled down a pin from one's cloth and handed to Casey, "We only have this."

Casey transformed the pin into a special shape and walked towards the lock.

Seeing Casey wanted to open the door in such way, Stone said, "Casey, it is no use. I have tried many ways. Some of them are good at unlocking, but the lock cannot be opened anyway, or we would have left long ago."

At this point, an obscene man with a lean face came up and said, "Big boss, I am called the First Thief of B City and there is no lock that I can't open.

However, this lock is the most special I have ever seen and without key, it is impossible to open."

Before he finished his words, he heard a sound from the door.

Then Casey opened the door and went out.

Chapter 239 You'll Know When We

Fight

All of them saw Casey walk out of the jail agape, with their eyeballs almost dropping to the ground.

Especially the so-called First Thief of B City, his mouth couldn't be closed again and the words not finished would not be spoken out in the rest of his life.

Stone also looked at the door opened in surprise. For a time, he didn't know how to describe Casey.

They had been trapped here for such a long time and tried so hard whatever they could that they believed the door could not be opened without the key. However, the first day Casey came here, he just opened the door which the First Thief couldn't open with a little pin. Casey deserved to be regarded as god by Stone.

Stone caught up with Casey immediately and smiled at him, "Casey, it is totally right to follow you. I have been held here for three months, and as soon as you come here, I am able to leave."

Casey didn't say anything. Such a lock actually meant nothing to him. It was only a toy for him, as he had created a treasure box when he was little.

The First Thief walked out following Stone with a forced smile, "Big boss, you are really our benefactor. After we get out, we must pay you back."

Seeing that, Casey kicked him back into the jail and locked the door again.

Amazed, the people in jail stared at Casey. They didn't expect Casey had never intended to take them out.

"I am sorry. You are kept here because

of your grudge with Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce and I am not authorized to let you go. If you want to leave here, you need to make it yourselves," said Casey.

Finishing his words, Casey turned around and walked outside.

Seeing this, Stone smiled at them, "See you, guys."

Then he caught up Casey.

He merely met these people by chance and he had no need to treat them as brothers because they called him boss just for fear that he would beat them.

Casey was the only man qualified to be his brother.

Casey and Stone reached the gate of the prison. There was still another lock. Casey unlocked it by the pin again. Not until they came out, did they find the prison was under the ground.

Out through the door, there was stairs leading up to the ground, which seemed to be an underground parking.

Casey looked around. If guessed correctly, here was the headquarters of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, the parking lot of Tianyuan Tower.

Stone asked, "Casey, where are we going now?"

"Let us leave here first. If I not mistaken, they must be watching this exit for 24 hours a day. Now we come out from here. Maybe we have been discovered," said Casey.

Just then, there appeared a number of people dressed in security uniform rushing towards them with spontoons. Seeing this, Stone laughed, "Don't worry. They are just nobody and no

threat to us."

In an instant, Stone rushed at them. Since his childhood when he built a tough body by being beaten by Casey, he had never used weapons but his fists during fighting. Therefore, now he was also fighting against their spontoons. The drug hadn't worn off in Casey's body yet. If he took actions now, his energy would be consumed rapidly and it would be tougher for him if there was further trouble. Therefore, he didn't prevent Stone from dashing up.

Casey had to admit that Stone's strength couldn't be underestimated. According to his evaluation, Stone had been as strong as he was before he met the chance of the year.

Without that chance, maybe Casey was just as strong as Stone now.

Scarcely five minutes later Stone killed all the securities and looked at Casey proudly, "Casey, see? Am I as good as you? These years I have worked hard to improve myself, hoping that I can be your right-hand man one day."

Casey laughed at him, "You have indeed become much stronger, but you are still far weaker than me. Don't be proud of it."

Stone felt Casey said so on purpose in order to save his face. In his memory, Casey of the year was just as strong as him of today.

Stone said seriously, "Casey, I know it is awkward for you to admit, but it doesn't matter. You will be my big brother forever, though I am stronger than you."

Casey gave him a smile and stopped arguing with him, walking out of the

parking lot.

Stone kept pace with him, thinking that what he said was right, so Casey would ignore him.

When they were ready to leave the parking lot, a person appeared in front of them and stopped them.

The man said, "One of you hurt our president, and the other killed the daughter of our president. If you want to leave here easily, you really treat our Chamber of Commerce as crap."

Stone squinted at the man and his face turned blue, "Casey, let's go this way.

He is the top bodyguard of the president, called Wick Sun. I was captured by him. He is so strong that maybe neither of us is a match for him."

Wick sneered, "It seems that you clearly know your capability. Indeed, you two noobs are no match for me."

Casey squinted at him, "Only you?"

Wick said confidently, "What? Do we still need more people to catch you two noobs? Me! It's enough."

Wick was the bodyguard of the president and he was extremely strong. This time the president was out on business, and the whole Chamber of Commerce was in his charge. Yesterday the Davies family delivered Casey to him. In order to let the president punish Casey personally, he threw Casey in jail.

However, he didn't expect Casey could escape together with Stone. Now even though he killed them both, the president would say nothing.

Hearing that Wick was alone, Casey felt relieved and explained, "I didn't kill the

young lady. It was just a mistake. Actually she is still alive, but caught by the Davies family. They wanted me to be the scapegoat in order to allow someone to get her."

Listening to Casey, Wick sneered, "You think I will care about this? It has nothing to do with me if you have killed her. I just need to take credit from the president by handing you over. Do you think I will continue to investigate on the event according to your words and place myself against Davies family? Don't be silly. She was the president's daughter but not mine. I have the slightest desire to look for trouble."

Casey knitted his brows. He didn't expect Wick to be so selfish. In addition, according to what he said, it seemed the case was not that easy and he was just unwilling to give a shit.

Casey sneered, "It seems your president has fostered an ungrateful person. This case is closely related to his daughter's life, but you don't even give a shit. I don't know how your president will think if he knows this."

"He won't know this. After today, you two will become dead men and you will be regarded as the victimizer. The case will eventually come to an end until you die." Wick snickered, "By the way, I know his daughter is still alive and I know where she is. Do you think the Davies family is able to do so and let our president believe without our help?"

Casey was surprised. It was obvious that Wick had a hand in this case.

"Your president must have been blind, or he won't bring up such an ungrateful

dog," sneered Casey. Now he was somehow hostile to anyone colluding with Sasha.

Seeing Casey talking about such a case with Wick, Stone was worried and said, "Casey, it seems he is really unethical, but it is not the time to discuss this issue. He is not someone we can beat. Let's leave here."

Casey squinted at Wick and sneered, "Just a flunky. How good can he be? And he is alone, we do not need to be afraid."

Wick snorted, "Do you think escaping from the prison means you've got some abilities? If my memory serves me well, you are just a crap thrown out of the Davies family. Are you qualified to challenge me?"

Casey said dismissively, "You'll know when we fight."

Wick was scornful of Casey and didn't take him seriously.

Stone was dying of anxiety. He didn't expect Casey would intend to fight against Wick, which meant suicide in his opinion.

However, it seemed impossible to flee. Now that Casey decided to fight against Wick, he wouldn't be afraid anymore. Even if it would take his life, he had to make sure Casey could leave in safety.

"Casey, I will try to hold him and you seize the chance to run away. As long as you are alive, we will rise again. Don't forget to avenge me later," said Stone.

Casey smiled and stepped forward, "You just stay away and watch me fix him alone. I didn't joke with you

Chapter 240 How Was the Boss

Knocked down

In the monitor room of TY building.

Three security guards were staring at the monitor scene of the underground parking lot. Casey took a step forward, ready to fight with Wick.

The three guards sneered, thinking that Casey was doing something stupid.

"Did you see the man that escaped from the prison? He is challenging our boss. Don't you think he is stupid? Our boss is the bodyguard of the president. How insane he is to challenge our boss."

"He is being self-righteous. It is not rare to see these stupid men. They all have the same end, being beaten up by our boss. Within a few minutes, the jerks will beg for mercy."

"I know the outcome without watching it. Come on, let's play card. When we finish the first round, the fight might be over."

After that, the three bodyguards played cards, and they didn't think that Wick could not deal with Casey and Stone.

In the parking lot.

When Wick saw that Casey wanted to fight with him alone, he sneered and rushed towards Casey.

"Those who pretended to be tough in front of me have all gone to the hell now!"

Wick's speed was so fast that he rushed to Casey in an instant and grabbed Casey's neck with one hand.

With his eyes narrowed and his fist raised, Casey directly stopped Wick's hand and kicked him in the stomach.

Wick's looked distorted. He did not expect Casey's reaction would be so

fast. He had thought that he could knock Casey down with one hit, but now he found that he had overrated himself.

"You know something, kid. It seems that I underestimated you." said Wick.

Casey grunted and kicked him hard, but he touched nothing, as his upper body was grabbed by Wick.

But Casey did not stop. He instantly kicked at Wick's face.

Wick frowned. He did not think he would be won over by Casey, not having any time to breath.

When Stone saw Casey had started, he felt anxious. When he wanted to rush up and helped Casey, he found that he could not get involved in the fight between Casey and Wick.

Although Stone was good at fighting, he was not at the same level as Casey in speed. If Stone attacked Casey, it might cause a lot of troubles.

So, at last he resisted and stood watching the two men fight against each other.

Casey now felt exhausted and could only rely on his tricks to continue the fight. Although Wick was a tough opponent, Casey could completely beat Wick with his tricks.

But Casey had not eaten anything all day long. His strength had drained a lot due to Margaret's drug, so the fighting must not delay too long.

If they continued, when Casey's physical strength was exhausted, Wick could knock him down in a hit.

After a while, Wick punched Casey.

Casey didn't care. Instead, he narrowed his eyes, clenched his teeth and

punched Wick directly in the chest. Wick thought Casey fainted to punch him, as if Casey insisted on attacking him, his fist would also land on Casey. He thought Casey would never do such a stupid thing.

However, Wick did not know that Casey was exhausted, and if he would not beat up Wick in a short time, both Casey and Stone would face troubles.

Therefore, Casey could only choose this way of hurt himself. Only by knocking Wick down, could they escape.

Soon, Wick realized that something was wrong. Casey did not mean to stop. He was shocked to realize that, and it was too late for him to retreat back.

Casey's fist directly hit Wick's chest. Wick gave a muffled grunt, then the sound of bone fragmentation sounded. Casey had tried his best to hit on Wick. Although the punch looked normal, it was not what an ordinary man could withstand.

Wick's fist also hit Casey. Casey spat out a mouthful of blood, but Wick flew directly back, fell heavily on the ground, and passed out.

Seeing this, Stone rushed to hold Casey up and asked, "Casey, are you all right?"

"He can't move now. Let's get out of here." Casey said.

After that, Casey passed out because of physical exhaustion. Stone quickly carried Casey on his back and ran out of the parking lot.

"Casey, you are really awesome. I didn't expect Wick to be knocked down by you. It seems that there is a big gap

between you and me." Stone said with a smile as he ran.

If he had known that Casey had only exerted half his strength and had defeated Wick, his jaw might drop to the ground.

In the monitor room, three security guards had just finished the first round of the cards.

"The boys must have been knocked down by the boss. We have to carry them back to prison when the fight is over. How troublesome."

A security guard walked carelessly toward the monitor.

He picked up the cup, intending to take a sip of water, and gave a leisure look at the monitor in the underground garage. When he saw the scene in the garage, Casey and Stone had disappeared, and Wick was lying on the ground with a pool of blood beside him. The cup in his hand fell to the ground.

When the other two guards heard the glass broken, they both looked around at him.

"Shit, could you be careful? What? The boss is too tough and scares you?"

"He is here for less than two months, and he might not know our boss's means. It is normal that he is scared." said the other guard, laughing.

Both men walked over to the console to see what was going on inside the garage.

When the two of them stood at the monitor and saw the scene, their faces looked as stunned as the man's.

"How... How is that possible? Why is our boss on the ground? Where are those

two boys?" asked one of the men.

Chapter 241 You Don't Love Me

Anymore

Eglor County was located less than 100 kilometers away from B City.

Due to its location, the county developed rapidly. Although it did not occupy a large area, businesses were flourishing and some facilities that were not available in second-tier cities could be easily found here.

Moreover, because the housing price in B City was too expensive, many workers in B City couldn't afford the house in B City, so they took a second resort to buy a house in Eglor County.

Therefore, the real estate business in Eglor County had been quite prosperous. For a small county, the housing price once reached the level of 30,000.

In the center of Eglor County, there was a very large luxury villa, which was considered as the first mansion in Eglor County. Those who lived in Eglor County all knew that this mansion belonged to Stone, a cold-hearted man. When Stone was hunted by the Davies family, he fled to Eglor County. After getting rid of the Davies family, Stone practiced fighting himself and soon won a reputation in Eglor County's underground world.

At that time, he won admiration by a group of people, relying on them to develop real estate industry in Eglor County. Although Stone had no economic insight, he had a pair of strong fists, and he could beat down all the business he could not negotiate

with.

It was this malicious strength that Stone's real estate business grew fast in Eglor County, and the underground world of the whole Eglor County was in Stone's control.

It could be said that in Eglor County, Stone was the underground emperor. As the old saying goes, a powerful dragon cannot crush a snake in its old haunts. Even if the Davies family sent people to pick on Stone, Stone could rely on his own forces in Eglor County to deal with the people sent by the Davies family.

So after Stone escaped from Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce with Casey, he grabbed a car and drove directly to Eglor County, which was the safest place for them.

Now, in Stone's mansion, Casey was lying on a soft bed, with a cute little girl in his arms. The girl curled up in Casey's arms, with one hand holding him, as if she felt very insecure.

Casey opened his eyes in a daze and felt tired in his chest. All he remembered was that he knocked down Wick and passed out.

Now he felt his chest painful. It might be caused by Wick.

However, the next moment, Casey smelt a faint smell in his arms, and a peculiar softness and warmth made him feel strange. He looked down and saw a girl lying in his arms. He was shocked, resisted the pain and sat up in bed.

What the hell was going on here? Why would he have an extra girl in his arms? And where he was?

Several questions arose in Casey's mind.

The girl, awakened by Casey's action, opened her big, confused eyes. Looking around, she saw she was lying on Casey and screamed out.

"You rascal, what have you done to me!"

The girl stared and quickly covered her chest, looking flustered.

"Don't be nervous. I don't know what happened. This is what it is when I woke up. There must be misunderstanding."

Casey said, embarrassed.

He just wanted to find out Stone and asked what was going on.

"What misunderstanding. You bastard, you have stained my innocence. I am only nineteen years old! You are such a wicked man. You spoil my future!" The girl looked wronged.

Casey gaped at her. The girl was very pretty, and even when she was angry, she was cute, but she blamed Casey in a way that was just like those soap operas.

Casey even wondered if she was making a TV show.

"Well, you can examine yourself. I did nothing to you. I was hurt and couldn't possibly have the energy to do this."

Casey explained.

"Anyway, you have stained my innocence! We slept in the same bed! Haven't you seen on TV that the woman would get pregnant when she sleeps in the same bed with a man? I will be pregnant! How could I be pregnant with your kid? My family certainly won't agree." The girl complained again.

Casey took a deep breath. He was sure

that the girl had watched too much of the TV series, and from the way she looked, she should be born in a rich family and had been well protected, so she was a little naive.

The fact that she believed a woman would be pregnant when she slept in the same bed with a man was a real surprise for Casey.

"Girl, I really didn't do anything to you. You won't be pregnant, and it's just a misunderstanding..."

"Well, you're such a jerk. You don't admit it when you already slept with me. How do you know I'm not pregnant? You just don't want to admit our baby. How poor I am!" The girl was immersed in her own world of imagination.

Casey was speechless. Looking at the girl in front of him, he felt headache. He couldn't figure out where the girl came from.

At that moment, Stone walked into the room. He came over with a smile when he saw Casey and the girl woke up.

"Casey, you finally woke up. I was so worried about you. I have asked a doctor for you and he said you just have a slight injury and would be fine in a few days." Stone said.

Casey glared at Stone and asked, "Where are we now and what's wrong with her?"

Stone smiled and said, "We are now in Eglor County. This is my territory. As long as we are here, even if the men of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce and the Davies Family come over, they have no chance to attack us, so you don't have to worry about your safety."

"As for this girl... after you knocked down Wick, there was a car outside the garage with keys on it. It was under the emergency circumstance, so I took the car. When I got back, I realized there was a girl in the car."

"I was afraid of letting her go, and she would run back and give us away, so I left her here. I think that she is a pretty girl, and she matches you, so I put you both in the same bed. She didn't agree at first, and I knocked her out."

"How about this, Casey? This girl is not bad. She is so young and has good shape! You are a lucky guy, man."

Stone said with an obscene smile.

Casey directly threw the pillow at Stone, saying, "Shit!! I have already married. Fortunately, I was injured and didn't do anything to her; or I will break your legs!"

Stone had no idea that Casey was married. After Casey went to J City, he broke off contact with Stone. Naturally, he did not know that Casey had married into the Patel family in Jiangbei.

"Casey, I don't know about that... I thought you were single. Well, I will get the girl out of here." Stone was anxious.

"Send someone to send her back. She's only nineteen, and she's so innocent. She must be very frightened to be taken away. You'll have to make it up to her when you send her back." Casey snapped.

"Yes, Casey, I'll make it up to her."

Stone said, and then he took the girl out. But what surprised Casey and Stone was that the girl jumped on Casey when she heard Stone would send her back.

She said, "I won't go. You must be responsible to me. You can't drive me away after you slept me! Now that we shared the same bed, then we have to be together."

Casey stared at the girl in puzzlement and said, "Girl, you've been watching too many TV shows. Just because you slept in the same bed with me doesn't mean you have to be with me. Besides, I already have a wife."

"I don't care. I'm not going back. You can't leave me alone." The girl said. Stone looked at Casey weirdly and said, "Casey, I think this girl is interested in you. How about just leave her here. Nothing will happen to her anyway."

Casey shot a sharp look at Stone. This guy had caused him such a big trouble. "Yes, I'll stay here, and I'll go wherever you go. And what's your name?" The girl stared at Casey.

Casey was speechless. He said, "Casey."

He suddenly felt that the girl seemed to be deliberately staying here. Even if she was naive, she was already nineteen years old. She couldn't be so innocent! She just found an excuse for staying here.

"My name is Lily Lowe. You and I slept on a bed, and you have to be responsible for me. If someone bullies me, you must protect me and teach him a lesson!" Lily said seriously.

"I'll promise you that, but will you get off me first?" Casey sighed and calmed the girl down.

Lily blushed and hurriedly climbed up from Casey.

Casey then took out his mobile phone and asked Stone for a charger. After charging it, he immediately called Edith. Tyler said he was going to do something to Edith. He was concerned about Edith, so he needed to check her safety.

When Edith answered the phone, Casey was relieved to learn that Tyler had not gone to J City.

He then called Conor and asked him to send someone around the clock to protect Edith's safety.

Casey was injured now and couldn't go back immediately. Tyler might not go to J City immediately to make trouble for Edith, so he could ask Conor to guarantee Edith's safety for the time being.

After hanging up the phone, Casey breathed a sigh of relief.

So many things had happened in only two days since he came to B City.

Casey already knew the truth why Sasha drove him out of the Davies family. It took Casey a little time to accept these things.

He was not in a hurry. Now Sasha probably thought that Casey was locked in the prison of Tianyuan Chamber of Commerce, so he was not afraid of what Sasha would do to him in a short time.

As for the Guanling mentioned in Terence's letter, he needed to investigate it. Terence had disappeared for so many years, but he had never found any trace of him. It was enough to show the mystery of the Guanling.

Of course, his priority now was to heal his wounds and get back to J City as soon as possible. If Tyler dared to go to

J City, Casey would make him feel regret.

All day long, Lily clutched to Casey, asking him questions. She seemed to be very curious about Casey and wanted to know everything about him. But when Casey asked anything about Lily, she refused to tell him. Except for a name, Lily didn't tell Casey anything about her.

Casey did not mind. He just met Lily by chance. When he healed his wound in Eglor County, he would leave Lily. In the evening, Casey asked Stone to arrange a room for Lily, but Lily insisted on sleeping in the same bed with Casey. However, Casey said he suffered an injury, and if Lily insisted on sleeping with him, it would affect his recovery. Lily then slept in the room Stone arranged for her.

By the end of the day, Casey had recovered enough to get out of bed and was able to do anything but strenuous exercise.

Lily saw that Casey got better, she immediately went to Casey and said, "Since you are much better, take me out for play. It is so boring to stay here. I heard that there is a super shopping mall here. Could you take me to look around?"

"What's the good of going around the mall? You'd better read a book." Casey picked up a glass of water and took a sip.

"You don't love me anymore." Lily pouted.

Casey spat the water out, coughed and said, "What!?! Well! As long as you don't

say anything like that, I would go wherever you go."

At the same time, in the Jinhua Shopping Mall of Eglor County, Nyla was walking around in the arm of a handsome young man.

When Nyla's family redeemed the two antiques they had sold, Nyla felt ashamed and had no face to stay in J City, so she came to Eglor County to rely on her friends.

With the help of her friend, she found a job, and to her great luck, she found a very satisfactory boyfriend.

Ralphie, general manager of Sam Real Estate Agency, was the youngest multimillionaire in Eglor County and one of the top ten outstanding young people in Eglor County.

In Nyla's opinion, Ralphie's strength was no less than that of the whole Patel family. At the beginning, she felt that it was a hard thing for her to be forced to leave her hometown because of those few antiques.

But who would have thought that her luck came and she found such a perfect boyfriend as Ralphie, which made her proud again.

She thought that as long as Ralphie was here, even if Edith owned the whole company of the Patel Family, Edith still couldn't compete with her. After all, Ralphie's influence in Eglor County was no less than that of the Patel Family in J City.

Of course, she also knew that Ralphie was not the most outstanding in Eglor County, because above Ralphie, there was a legendary man, which was Stone,

the chairman of Sam Real Estate Agency.

However, Nyla did not care. She never dared to hook up with a man like Stone. Ralphie was enough to satisfy her.

"Now Edith and Casey must think that I live a miserable life. Just wait. When we meet next time, I must let you know who is the real winner. Ralphie is not only a millionaire, he has Stone, a legendary man, to be his back. You have no qualifications to compete with me!" Nyla sneered.

Chapter 242 Do You Dare to Have a Bet

In the Central Mansion of Eglor County, Stone, who was a legendary person in Nyla's mind, was helping Casey decoct medicinal herbs. Casey said that he would go out together with Lily. Stone was afraid that he couldn't come back at noon, so he decocted the medicinal herbs for him so that he could drink it before going out.

Stone appreciated Casey because he recovered quickly. He thought he was strong enough, however, Casey was stronger than him.

The doctor said Casey could recover at least half a month, and he could only move after one week.

However, Casey could get up and move by himself after one day. He really recovered so quickly, and Stone really admired him.

When the medicinal herbs were decocted, Stone took it to Casey and asked him to drink it. And then he gave Casey a piece of paper with a phone number on it and said to Casey, "Casey,

this is the phone number of my secretary. I have to come back to the company for work later. If you need any help, you can call my secretary, and he will help you."

When Casey intended to take over the paper, Lily got it first.

"Stone, I can take good care of Casey. And Casey will follow my orders. Understand?" Lily looked at him and said.

Stone felt speechless. He regretted bringing her back, because she was really arrogant.

Casey also felt helpless. Because he had to listen to her, otherwise, she would say that he didn't love her anymore, which almost made him crazy. After dressing up, Casey and Lily left the mansion, and Stone asked a driver to drive them to Jinhua Shopping Mall.

"I heard that there is a professional racing track in Jinhua Shopping Mall. Shall we go to a race?" Lily asked him.

"No way. I have been injured, so I can't do strenuous exercise." Casey refused her directly.

"I think you look better now. Come on, it's just a piece of cake for you. Don't you love me now?" Lily said with anger. Casey answered quickly, "Well, I have been injured, but I can try my best to race with you. Please don't say that again. I don't want anyone to get me wrong. OK?"

"OK. As long as you can go to race with me, I promise I won't say that again today." She was happy.

Casey felt speechless. She didn't care about it though he was injured. It was so

bad.

After drinking the water decocted with medicinal herbs, he felt better and he thought he could race. Unexpectedly, he felt a bit tired without strength.

It meant that he could not be as powerful as before after he recovered. He didn't know what kind of drug Margaret used for him. He couldn't recover after such a long time, though he was just poisoned with a small amount of drugs.

It seemed that only Owen could help him. However, Owen stayed in J City now, and Casey had no way to contact him. He had to ask Stone to find a professional doctor of traditional Chinese medicine to treat him.

Soon, they got to the Jinhua Shopping Mall. Casey and Lily got off the car, and then Lily walked into the mall and went straight to the racing track happily.

Casey also felt glad when he saw that she was so excited. She seemed to like some games which were more intense. When it came to racing, Casey also missed it. In the past, the Davies family had a special racing track, and Casey often went to race there, and no one had broken the racing record he set so far.

At that time, he often went to race when he had a martial arts lesson under the guild of Filip. So Filip usually thought that he had neither learning nor skills. In Filip's mind, it wasn't good for him to have talent in racing.

Since he liked racing, everyone thought that he was a dude. So he couldn't be recognized in the Davies family even

though he had talent in racing. Certainly, Casey just regarded race as a game for relaxing. He never thought that it was important.

"You always said that you would take me to race before, but I don't know whether you are good at racing or not. I hope you won't let me down later." Lily turned to him and said.

Casey laughed and said, "You know what? No one has broken my racing record."

"Really? I don't trust you." She said. She didn't know how to drive. But someone took her to race before, and she thought it was exciting and interesting. Therefore, she wanted to learn how to race. However, her father didn't allow her to learn it because he thought it was very dangerous. She could only ask her friends to take her when racing, so that she could watch them racing and feel the excitement. Now, she didn't stay at home, and she was free without the supervision of her father. So she wanted to race together with Casey.

When they were walking towards the racing track, Nyla and Ralphie were walking towards the racing track, too. "Today, I want to experience the real speed and excitement together with you. The famous professional racing track in Eglor County is not far away. I am a celebrity here. And I rank No.1 currently in their racing rankings." Ralphie said to Nyla proudly.

Nyla looked at him with admiration and said, "Dear, you are so excellent. I am so lucky to be with you."

Ralphie held her shoulders directly and whispered to her, "Now, I'm going to experience real speed with you. Later, let's do something with passion in the toilet here. What do you think?"

Nyla felt embarrassed. However, she didn't refuse him. She nodded to him with agreement.

At that time, Nyla noticed that there were two people who looked like Casey and Lily were walking in front of them. When she saw his back, she was surprised. And then Casey turned back to see something, and Nyla could make sure that he was Casey when she saw his face.

"Dear, do you remember the rubbish called Casey Davies I told you before?" Nyla said.

"Yes, of course. You said that he got married to your sister and then lived in your family. I think he is real rubbish. Why do you talk about him with me again?" Ralphie asked.

"The man walking in front of us seemed to be Casey." Nyla said.

Ralphie looked forward and then said, "Is he the trash you have mentioned before? Why did he come to Eglor County?"

"I don't know, either. It seems that they are also going to get to the racing track. Dear, he made our family in trouble before, and I think it's a good chance for us to take revenge on him. Can you help me?" Nyla said with sadness.

Ralphie looked at Nyla and said, "Don't worry. I will help you. He is just trash. Since he has come here, I won't let him go. In Eglor County, I am a big boss. If

they are going to get to the racing track, I can humiliate him in my way."

Nyla nodded excitedly at once, and then walked into the racing track together with Ralphie.

After arriving at the racing track, Lily became excited as soon as she saw the speeding cars on the track.

"Casey, look, there is a racing ranking over there. The person who ranked No.1 is called Ralphie. I heard that he is really good at racing." She said while pointing to a large screen not far away. Besides the names of the racing drivers, there were photos on it.

"I don't think he's good at racing. I can win in one round and break his record." Casey said with a smile.

"Really? Why can you be so confident?"

As we all know, you are good-for-nothing. I don't think you can break my record." At this time, someone said.

Casey and Lily turned back to see who he was. When Casey saw Nyla, he was surprised.

"Casey, you are really dishonest. Don't you feel shameful? In Eglor County, you are also famous for being good-for-nothing." Nyla stared at Casey disdainfully.

"Why are you here?" Casey asked her.

"What about you? Why are you here? Why don't you stay in J City? If Edith knows that you are together with another girl here, she will be mad at you." Nyla sneered.

Casey said to her seriously, "Please pay attention to your words."

"You are so haughty. Nyla is my girlfriend now. Please pay attention to your own words. In Eglor County, I am

famous for racing. Since you said that you could break my record just now, how about having a bet with me? I promise you will lose without objection." Ralphie said.

"Dear, I think he just wants to show off in front of the childish girl. I don't think he dares to have a bet with you." Nyla said.

"Well, I can compete with you. Lily also wants to see how I can break your record." Casey said with a smile. He didn't like Nyla at all, and Nyla didn't like him, either. Every time she met him, she wanted to humiliate him. So there was no need for him to be polite to them. Nyla sneered when Casey said that he could compete with Ralphie. She said, "As a good-for-nothing, you are really brave. However, I don't think you can break the record."

Ralphie also sneered and said, "Since you are so confident, I have a suggestion. If I win, you should bark like a dog in front of all the people here; if you win, I will bark like a dog in front of all the people here. What do you think?"

Chapter 243

Racing

Lily was unsatisfied with his suggestion, so she said, "Are you kidding me? Why do you like to bark like a dog?"

Ralphie replied to her angrily, "It's just a bet. Understand?"

Lily didn't answer him but turned to Casey and said, "Casey, I don't want to have a bet with him. He can bark like a dog by himself if he likes."

Lily found that he was the man who ranked No.1 in the racing ranking shown on the screen there, and she didn't think Casey could win. If he lost, he had to bark like a dog, which was so embarrassing. So she didn't want to have a bet with him.

"I don't think you dare to have a bet with me, because Casey is good-for-nothing. If he was brave enough, he wouldn't be laughed at by other people in J City." Nyla said disdainfully.

"Well, I'll have a bet with you." Casey said.

Lily became anxious when he promised. She looked at him with dissatisfaction and said, "Are you silly? He is the man who ranked No.1 in the racing ranking. If you promise to have a bet with him, you may lose and then you have to bark like a dog."

Casey smiled at her and then said, "I told you I could break his record easily. Don't you believe me? Why are you scared now?"

Lily patted her chest and said at once, "I... I am not scared. I don't need to bark like a dog even though you finally lose, so you can have a bet with him if you want."

Ralphie sneered and said, "In that case, let them sit in the passenger seats. You know what? Racing is a kind of dangerous sport. If he isn't good at racing, it would be dangerous for you to get in his car. So you have to think twice."

Lily stared at him and said, "Watch your mouth. If I am in danger, you'll be in trouble, too."

Ralphie didn't care about what she said. He answered, "In Eglor County, no one dares to get me in trouble. How can you get me in trouble? Can you do it under the help of such a wimp like him?" And then, he laughed loudly together with Nyla.

Lily said in a low voice disdainfully, "You know what? I am..."

But she didn't say what she wanted to say finally.

And then they walked towards the racing track. When Ralphie got there, some people greeted him at once.

Ralphie felt proud and said with a smile, "Everyone knows me on this racing track, even the boss here will follow my orders. In Eglor County, there are not many people who are as young as me and good at social contact."

"Of course, my husband is the best. As we all know, Casey was also very famous in J City, because he was trash. So he was called a good-for-nothing in J City." Nyla said.

Lily was angry when she heard that. She turned to look at Casey and said, "She said you were trash. Why aren't you angry?"

Casey smiled and then said, "If we are angry, we will become silly like them."

"But they are really bad. How can he be so haughty?" Lily said with anger.

"It doesn't matter. If everyone knows him here, he will be more embarrassed when he barks like a dog later." Casey told her.

Lily nodded with agreement. She didn't know whether Casey could win, because she knew nothing about his

skills in racing. In her mind, it was hard to race. It was more difficult for him to win because he had been injured.

Ralphie found the boss of the racing track and talked about it with him simply. He asked the boss to prepare for them, so that he could compete with Casey later.

Before starting racing, Ralphie introduced Casey to the boss seriously, so that the audience at the scene could know more about Casey.

The boss was very glad to hear that. Ralphie was very famous here. It would be good for the business of this racing track if he competed with other people here.

Later, the boss gave them two cars and then introduced the rules of the competition with a microphone.

"Hello, everyone. Today, our record holder, Ralphie, will compete with a man called Casey Davies here. Since you all know about Ralphie, I would like to introduce Casey to all of you."

"Casey comes from the hometown of Ralphie's girlfriend. It is said that he's called trash in their hometown. This time, Ralphie will compete with him because Casey had his girlfriend in trouble before, so he wants to fight against him in this way."

"What's more, they have a bet. No matter who loses at last, he has to bark like a dog in front of everyone. We are witnesses today. So, please don't forget their bet after the competition."

"Now, let's pay attention to the competition."

People burst into laughter after the boss

introduced Casey to them, and everyone looked at Casey with sarcasm.

"He is trash. How dare he challenge Ralphie. It's so funny."

"Ralphie can be called the Fast Track here, no one dares to challenge him, let alone trash like him."

"I don't think Casey can win. He should bark like a dog right now."

...

After they changed clothes and went out of the locker room, Lily was worried about Casey when she heard that.

If Casey lost, she would also be embarrassed. When thinking about it, she sighed. However, she couldn't step back since he wanted to compete with him, because she liked him.

Ralphie and Nyla sneered and stared at Casey and Lily. In their opinion, they were sure that they would win.

After they got into their cars, a professional umpire stood between their cars and raised the red flag in his hand. Lily was very nervous, and then she put on the helmet.

"Take it easy. It's a piece of cake to beat him." Casey said to her with a smile.

Lily tried to calm down. But when she thought that Ralphie was the record holder here, she couldn't calm down at all.

Casey tried to start the car, however, the car couldn't start at all.

Lily was in a panic when she saw that. She said, "What's the matter? Why can't it start?"

Casey wasn't nervous, and he kept trying to start the car.

At this time, Ralphie had been ready.

The audience laughed at Casey again when they saw that he couldn't start the car.

The boss stared at the car with sarcasm, because he had tampered with the car. Although he knew that Ralphie was good at racing and he believed that he could win, he wanted to make the car become trash as Casey was called trash.

Ralphie didn't know about what the boss did, so he also sneered at Casey.

"He is really good-for-nothing, so he can only drive a car which is trash. It's so funny." Nyla laughed and said.

At this time, the umpire blew his whistle, and then he lowered the red flag in his hand, and the game officially started.

And then Ralphie's car roared away.

"Look, Casey. He has driven away. But we can't start the car. We must lose today." Lily was very anxious.

"I don't think so."

Casey got off the car directly and then opened the lid of the car. He took out two pieces of electric wires among so many wires, and tied a knot with them in a special way. And then the car started at once.

He got in the car again and then drove it to chase Ralphie. Ralphie was far ahead from them. It was hard for them to win unless there was a miracle.

Lily felt helpless, and she even wanted to cry.

"They are really bad. How could they prepare a destroyed car for us? It's unfair. We have no chance to win now."

Lily said.

Casey said with a smile while driving,

"There are twenty-six turns on this track in total, and his skills merely border on the professionals'. He obviously has problems when he crosses the track turns. I just need to drive faster when crossing the track turns, and we will have a chance to win."

Lily was surprised. Although she didn't know whether Casey could win, it sounded like he was really professional. The audience looked at Casey with sarcasm. They didn't think he could win at all because he was late. They thought that he should give up. However, he kept trying. So they thought he was so silly.

As time went by, people found that Casey drove more and more faster and he got closer to Ralphie through every track turns.

Later, there was only a short distance between Casey and Ralphie.

When Ralphie saw Casey's car catching up from the rearview mirror, he became anxious. If he was surpassed by Casey, his reputation on this racing track would disappear, and he would be ridiculed immediately.

After all, Casey had been 30 seconds late at the beginning.

"Damn it! I won't allow you to drive faster than me."

Ralphie suddenly changed his direction and wanted to crash Casey's car.

Casey also changed his direction quickly and then surpassed him through the way he left by changing direction.

The audience was surprised.

Chapter 244 Fast Track

Ralphie felt shocked when he saw

Casey surpassed him, and he didn't know how he did it at all. He didn't understand why he could do it in such a short time.

At this time, there were only two track turns left from the end. Ralphie chased him again. However, he found that he couldn't catch up with him at all.

Especially when he passed the track turns, the distance between him and Casey would become longer.

The audience was also shocked and some people even applauded Casey.

"Oh, my god. He is really excellent. I didn't think he would be good at racing at the beginning because everyone said that he was trash. And I also thought he was good-for-nothing when I saw that he couldn't even start the car. However, he catches up with Ralphie at last, which is beyond my expectation. He's so cool!"

"He set off late. Unexpectedly, he breaks the record of Ralphie now. He should be regarded as Fast Track with professional racing skills."

"He's so cool! This is the most exciting racing game I have ever seen. It looks like a movie show. I am too excited to say anything more."

...

Casey crossed the finish line in an instant with his car. On the racing ranking shown on the big screen, there was a new record. And Ralphie's record was no longer ranked Top 1.

Everyone cheered on the racing track. The boss was also shocked. He didn't think that Casey could win with a destroyed car and he even broke the

record of Ralphie. It was unbelievable! He felt a bit embarrassed and looked around with a hard smile, and then he cheered together with the audience. Later, Ralphie also crossed the finish line with his car. However, no one cheered for him. Everyone paid attention to the new record of Casey. People always pay attention to the one who ranks top. If you fail, people will forget you soon.

Casey stopped the car, and Lily was shocked in the passenger seat. She didn't expect that Casey could catch up Ralphie under such a condition.

Casey turned to her and asked with a smile, "See? I can do it."

Lily screamed and then got close to Casey and wanted to kiss him.

"Casey, you are great! I like you so much. Let me kiss you now."

Casey looked at her, as if she was a fool. And then the helmet on her head hit his helmet.

She remembered that there was a helmet on her head, and then she felt embarrassed.

She wanted to take off her helmet to kiss him. However, he got out of the car directly.

The audience cheered again when they saw Casey and Lily getting out of the car, and most people shouted his name loudly.

Lily still wanted to kiss him after getting out of the car, but she didn't do it because there were so many people around. So she intended to kiss him after they got home in the evening.

In the TV series, the starring lady had to

kiss the starring man when he did something successfully.

Lily regarded the plot in the TV series as a creed, so she thought this kiss was indispensable.

At this time, Ralphie and Nyla also got out of the car. Ralphie was unsatisfied, and Nyla quickly took off her helmet and ran to the toilet on the side of the road and vomited.

Lily felt very glad. And people knew that Casey was better than Ralphie in terms of racing.

Ralphie glanced at Casey with anger and then threw his helmet on the ground directly.

The audience around was really unsatisfied with him.

"Ralphie, don't forget what you promised when you had a bet with Casey."

"You are a loser!"

"Bark like a dog now!"

...

Ralphie clenched his fists tightly when he heard the shouts from the audience around. As an outstanding young man in Eglor County, if he really barked like a dog on such an occasion, he would not be able to continue staying in Eglor County in the future.

So he didn't intend to admit that he had a bet with Casey before. He really didn't want to bark like a dog.

"Ralphie, what are you doing? Bark like a dog now!" Lily stared at him and said. Ralphie snorted coldly and said, "What are you talking about? Although you win because you are lucky, I won't give in. There was a problem with my car just now, so I didn't lose this round."

Naturally, I don't need to bark like a dog."

Lily was very angry when she heard that. She said to him, "How can you say that? There was something wrong with our car just now. You don't keep your words, and it's really shameless."

At this time, Nyla walked towards them. It seemed that she was quite frightened in the game just now because her face was pale.

"Nonsense! There was something wrong with our car just now, and there was nothing wrong with your car. So we won't lose this round." Nyla also said.

Lily glanced at Nyla and Ralphie, and then she took out her phone and called the phone number given by Stone.

The audience was also very angry when they saw that Ralphie and Nyla didn't admit that they lost. So some people said that they had to ask for a refund of the ticket if he didn't bark like a dog.

The boss was anxious when he heard that. He came in front of Ralphie and Nyla and said to them, "Ralphie, you told me that you had a bet with Casey before, and everyone knew about it here. In my opinion, I think you'd better do it, otherwise, they will ask for a refund."

"It's none of our business. Ralphie is famous in Eglor County, so he cannot bark like a dog in front of so many people. If it is spread, there will be a bad impact on his reputation. " Nyla said domineeringly.

The boss was embarrassed. After hanging up the phone, Lily turned to Nyla and said, "Since you are very

famous here, you should keep your words. If you don't do it according to the bet, I won't let you go today."

Nyla glanced at her with disdain and said to her, "You are such a little girl. How dare you talk with us in this way? Don't you know about my husband? He works for Stone. If you dare to offend him, you can't stay in Eglor County in the future."

Lily also said with disdain, "So what? You know what? Stone has to follow my orders. If you don't believe me, we can call him right now."

Nyla stared at her and thought that she was lying.

Nyla didn't want to talk with Lily anymore, so she turned to Casey and said, "Casey, I think you have to know who you are. You are just trash, and my husband is a big boss in Eglor County. Please don't go too far."

"Now, you should explain it to everyone here, and tell them we have no bet at all. Otherwise, my husband won't let you go, and then you can't see the bitch Edith again."

Casey was angry when he heard that. He said coldly, "What did you say just now?"

"She is indeed a bitch, isn't she? Come on! Explain it to everyone here quickly. "

Nyla said with disdain.

Casey stared at her. Since she couldn't realize what she said was wrong, he had to give her a lesson today.

He had to ask Ralphie bark like a dog today.

"Did you call the secretary of Stone just now?" Casey asked Lily.

Lily nodded and said, "It really made me angry. I think his secretary is silly."

At this time, a man in a suit was walking towards them. He was the secretary of Stone, whose name was Tom Lee.

Although Ralphie was the General Manager in the real estate company of Stone, he was only in charge of something unimportant and the operation of the company. Tom had the actual right of the company.

Ralphie also knew that Tom was very important in the company, so he respected him in the company.

Ralphie noticed Tom as soon as he appeared. He didn't know why he would come here, but he thought that he would help him because both of them worked for Stone.

If Tom helped him, no one dared to curse him again. After all, everyone dared not to offend the secretary of Stone in Eglor County."

Therefore, Ralphie walked towards Tom quickly and said to him with a smile, "Mr. Tom, What a coincidence. I didn't expect to run into you here. I happened to have some troubles too. Could you help me?"

Nyla had heard about the secretary of Stone, too. So she was also surprised when she saw him. She thought that Casey and this girl would be over.

Tom glanced at Ralphie but he didn't answer him. And then he walked towards Lily and Casey directly, and bowed to them and said with respect, "Miss. Lowe, Mr. Davies, I am sorry I am late. If you have any trouble, I can help you."

Chapter 245 I am His Elder Sister-in-law

After hearing that, Lily pointed to Ralphie and Nyla and said at once, "We had a bet before, if he lost, he had to bark like a dog. Finally, they lost in the race. However, they didn't admit it and even threatened us with his identity."

Tom was angry when he heard that. He turned to Ralphie and Nyla at once. Ralphie and Nyla didn't expect that Tom would be so respectful to Lily, so they thought it was incredible.

At this time, Tom looked at Ralphie and Nyla and snorted and then said to them, "Is it true? If you lose in the race, you should do what you promised before."

Ralphie got close to him in a hurry and said, "Mr. Tom, don't get me wrong. The man who competed with us is called Casey, and he is a trash. So you don't need to consider him. As for the girl, do you know her?"

Tom stared at him and said, "Shut up! You know what? Miss. Lowe is..."

Tom didn't know how to explain the relationship between Stone and Lily.

"I am the elder sister-in-law of Stone."

Lily told them directly.

Casey was surprised when he heard that. He thought that she really regarded the plots in TV series as true.

Tom also felt weird when he heard that. He glanced at Casey and thought that Stone told him that Casey was his elder brother before. If Lily had a special relationship with Casey, she was indeed his elder sister-in-law, though she was younger.

"That's right. She is his elder sister-in-law." Tom said.

Nyla and Ralphie were shocked. They didn't believe Lily. However, they had to

believe Tom.

The audience was also very surprised because they didn't expect that she would be the elder sister-in-law of Stone. However, they didn't know why she was his elder sister-in-law, because they never heard that he had an elder brother.

Tom intended to introduce Casey to them so that they could realize their fault. However, Casey gave him a sigh to tell him not to mention it. So he had to shut up.

"Ralphie, how dare you bully the elder sister-in-law of Stone? Do you want to offend Stone?" Tom said to him seriously.

Ralphie was frightened and explained to him in a hurry, "Mr. Tom, I swear I don't mean that. I don't know she is the elder sister-in-law of Mr. Stone."

Nyla complained in her own mind. She didn't understand why Casey was so lucky to meet the girl who was the elder sister-in-law of Stone.

"Since you got it, you should know what to do now." Tom said to him coldly.

Ralphie thought about it for a while and then said, "Mr. Tom, I know what I should do. I lost just now, so I will bark like a dog."

"What about the woman?" Tom glanced at Nyla.

Ralphie pulled her arm and said, "You also need to bark like a dog."

Nyla didn't want to do it and she said to him, "Dear, you had a bet with Casey just now and said that you will bark like a dog if you lose. So I don't think..."

"What are you talking about? Don't you

know you have offended Miss. Lowe just now? If you don't bark like a dog now, I won't help you later."

And then, he started to bark like a dog.

The audience burst into laughter at once.

Ralphie really felt embarrassed.

However, he had to keep barking like a dog because Tom was still here.

Tom glanced at Nyla coldly. And Nyla realized that they wouldn't let her go if she didn't bark like a dog today.

Therefore, she took a deep breath and then barked like a dog together with Ralphie.

Everyone laughed at them and they felt good when they saw them barking like a dog.

Lily looked at them proudly.

"Don't you think you are very powerful? Come on, show me your strength." she said to them.

Ralphie and Nyla didn't dare to say anything, because they knew that she was the elder sister-in-law of Stone. If they offended her, Stone would punish them.

Casey saw that Lily always showed her joy and anger without any hesitation, and he felt good because there was a girl who was so simple and pure like her in the world.

From this point of view, it can be seen that Lily wasn't born in an ordinary family, otherwise, she wouldn't be protected so well like that.

After watching Ralphie and Nyla bark like a dog for a while, she turned to Casey and said, "Let's go."

Casey nodded and walked out of the racing track together with her.

Tom followed them in a hurry. He called the driver of Stone to drive them back to the mansion of Stone.

On the way back to the mansion, Lily kept looking at Casey with her big eyes. Casey felt uncomfortable, so he asked, "Why do you keep looking at me like that? Is there something dirty on my face?"

Lily looked at him with admiration and said to him, "I think you are my true love."

Casey looked at her helplessly. He didn't know how to make her understand the relationship between them at all.

"Please don't say that again. I am married, and you are not the elder sister-in-law of Stone. She can only be his younger sister because you are so young." Casey said to her.

"I slept on the same bed together with you before, so you have to be responsible for me. I don't mind if you are married. In some TV series, some men have many wives." She replied to him seriously.

Casey felt speechless. He looked at her and thought that she was really addicted to the plots of TV series.

"Have you known about the world through TV series since you were a little girl?" Casey asked her, thought he just guessed it. In his opinion, a girl who was 19 years old wouldn't be so innocent like that.

It could only mean that TV series had been the only way she knew about the world since she was a child. Therefore, she believed everything she had learnt from the TV series.

She felt unhappy when she heard that, so she said to him with anger, "It's none of your business." And then she didn't talk with him again.

After they came back to the mansion, Lily suddenly thought that she didn't kiss Casey just now, so she tried to kiss him again.

Casey ran around the mansion because she was chasing him, and he really felt bad.

Later, Stone came back and stopped Lily.

Casey explained to her that he was married, so he couldn't allow any other girls to kiss him. However, Lily didn't believe him. She told him that she did it according to the plots in those TV series. Casey felt helpless, so he had to threaten her and said that if she kissed him, he would ask Stone to drive her back home.

And then Lily didn't persist in kissing him. But she swore in her mind that she must kiss him in the future.

In the evening, Casey asked Stone to help him find a professional doctor of traditional Chinese medicine, so that he could be cured quickly. Otherwise, he couldn't be as strong as before.

Stone said that he knew a famous doctor of traditional Chinese medicine in Eglor County, and he would consult the doctor and try to invite him to his mansion as soon as possible.

That night, in a western restaurant in Eglor County.

Ralphie and Nyla sat there unhappily. It undoubtedly caused them to suffer a huge humiliation by barking like a dog at

the racing track today. How could they forget it so easily?

"I never expected that she would be the elder sister-in-law of Stone. I don't understand why his elder brother likes a girl like her. I think it's hard for us to take revenge on her." Ralphie said.

Nyla thought about it and then said, "I don't think so. Although she was the elder sister-in-law of Stone, and we have no way to take revenge on her, there is no doubt that Casey is a real good-for-nothing. So I think we can take revenge on Casey."

"However, Casey has a relationship with the girl. What if he asks the girl for help?" Ralphie asked her.

Nyla laughed and then said, "They just know each other. I don't think she will be together with him all the time. Now, he is staying in another place which is strange for him, and I can't confirm whether the family members and friends have his news now. So I think it is a good chance for us to take revenge on him."

"Did you say that you are close to Stron Xu, who is the strongest man working for Stone. With his force in Eglor County, it's easy to kill a trash who comes from another city. If he is killed, he can't ask for help from the girl again. And I think she will forget him soon because he is good-for-nothing."

Ralphie felt surprised when he heard that. He said, "I agree with you. Since then, I would like to talk with Stron. I swear I won't let him go because he asked me to bark like a dog in front of so many people, which really made me

embarrassed."

Nyla looked cruel and said to herself, "Casey, our family became poor because of you, so I have to take revenge on you and kill you here."

Chapter 246 Know Yourself

Early the next morning, Lily ran into Casey's room and told Casey that they had known each other for two days, so it was time to hold a simple wedding.

Otherwise, when Lily was really pregnant and would be laughed at by others.

Casey looked at the innocent girl helplessly and told her that no one had gotten married two days after they knew each other, and that it was impossible for her to get pregnant.

Lily didn't believe it, saying that on TV, there were many people who get married only one day after they met, and even some who had children the next day after they got married.

Casey explained to that that kind of situation was impossible. Lily argued for reasons and even said the name of the TV series for Casey to watch it.

Casey looked at Lily irreverently, and said, "If this TV series is true, it violates common sense of biology. It is just edited. Really giving birth to children is not like this. The TV series just skips over these details."

"Then how to give birth to a child? What details has it skipped? You have to show some evidence." Lily said with wide eyes and a face full of disapproval. Casey was speechless. He couldn't take a class on physiological hygiene with Lily. It stood to reason that a 19-year-old

girl, whether intentionally or unintentionally, should have watched some blue videos and learned about some sex.

There may be no girls as pure as Lily in B City.

In order to get rid of Lily's questioning, Casey called Stone directly, and pushed the problem to him.

And he sneaked out of the mansion while Lily was chasing Stone to ask questions, and went outside to relax.

According to Casey's estimation, it was estimated that he would be able to recover from the injury in one day, and what was left was to find a way to remove the medicinal effect remaining in his body.

When his body was fully recovered, Casey would be able to leave and return to J City.

Casey came to a fairly famous square in Eglor County alone, planning to find a bench to sit on for a while.

At this time, he noticed that there was a girl in a beige shirt in front of him who was taking a photo with a camera, looking familiar from the back.

Casey couldn't figure out where he had seen this girl from the back, thinking it was just an illusion, and then he was about to walk towards the bench.

At this moment, the girl turned around, planning to take a picture behind her.

As soon as she turned around, she saw Casey standing behind, and she was stunned.

"Casey, why are you here?"

Casey was also taken aback when he saw the girl, then smiled, and said,

"What a coincidence! You are here too."
The girl who was taking pictures with the camera was no one else, but Meredith that Casey met on the plane when he returned to B City.

After Meredith came into realized, he quickly walked towards Casey, with a shy expression on her face.

"What did you do in Eglor County? Why did you not reply my message the other day?" Meredith asked. Since she was rescued by Casey at Kunkong KTV, Meredith felt well disposed towards Casey, always looking forward to seeing Casey again.

However, she sent Casey message, and Casey did not reply, which made her think Casey had forgotten her, or that he just thought she was a person who met by accident, and did not want to pay attention to her.

It made Meredith still a little depressed. At this moment, her aunt invited her to visit Eglor County. She thought about coming out to relax, so she came here. Unexpectedly, she ran into Casey here. The moment she saw Casey, a word came to Meredith's mind, that was fate. Casey smiled awkwardly. He had experienced so many things these days. How could he have time to reply her message, he didn't even notice that Meredith sent him message.

"I have something to do here. Sorry, I didn't see your message. Are you here to travel?" Casey said.

Meredith nodded and said, "My aunt's house is in Eglor County, and it happens that my cousin is also at home. I'm here to play."

"What are you doing now? My cousin and her boyfriend are going to buy water. We are going to game station. Would you like to go with us?" Meredith seemed to be afraid that Casey would tell her to enjoy herself and he would leave. So, she asked quickly.

Casey thought for a while. Anyway, he was out to relax. He thought since he ran into Meredith here, it would be fine to play with them for a while, so he nodded.

Meredith saw Casey agree, and her face was immediately full of joy.

At this time, a man and a woman came here with a few bottles of water. They were Meredith's cousin Everly and her boyfriend Cassius.

"Meredith, your water. Who is this man, is he your friend?" Everly stared at Casey and asked.

Meredith nodded quickly and said, "Everly, this is the Casey I told you about. I didn't expect to meet him here."

Everly immediately took a look at Casey. Originally, when Meredith told Everly about Casey, Everly agreed with Meredith to find a boyfriend, and Meredith told Everly about Kunkong KTV, so in Everly's impression, Casey should be a decent person. At least he must be a rich man, otherwise it was impossible to let William help him. But now seeing Casey in real, Everly immediately felt contemptuous. Casey was wearing cheap clothes, and she couldn't see anything special about him. He looked like a loser.

Meredith and Everly's family conditions belonged to the upper-middle class.

According to her concept, it was naturally impossible for Meredith to find a loser to be her boyfriend.

The combination of various factors made Everly's first impression of Casey very bad. She had already handed Casey the water, but after looking at Casey, she took the water back. Casey didn't care either, and politely greeted Everly and Cassius.

"Meredith, I don't care if you want to find a boyfriend, but you should find somebody more your equal. If the man is too different from you, you'd better not think about it." Everly said bluntly.

Meredith blushed immediately and said, "Everly, when did I say I'm looking for a boyfriend."

"How can't I see you mind. If you are not interested in Casey, will you mention him? But his family condition is too bad. It is impossible for you to be lovers. If you want to find a boyfriend, you have to find someone similar to Cassius." Everly turned her head and gave Cassius a look.

Cassius knew what she meant, and immediately walked to Casey, and said with a smile, "Hey gut, Let me get this straight. You should also be able to see Meredith's family conditions. If you are interested in her, I advise you to stop earlier. It's impossible for you to get together."

Casey smiled and glanced at Cassius, and said, "I just met her, how could it be I am interested in her? And besides, I'm married."

"That's good. You can play together, but you have to know that you are not good

enough for Meredith." Cassius said. Meredith saw that Everly and Cassius began to besiege Casey. She was also a little upset and said, "Everly, he is my friend. What are you two talking nonsense about? If you do this, I won't play with you."

"Come on, we are just afraid that you will be deceived. This person is married and playing with a little girl like you, don't you think it is strange? It's always right to be careful." Everly said.

"Casey is not the kind of person you think." Meredith defended.

"We know it, so we didn't chase him away. Let's go to the game station. Take him with us. I'll pay today." Cassius smiled.

Then, they walked towards a nearby game station.

Meredith followed Casey and said apologetically, "I'm sorry, my cousin is a little sensitive. Please don't take offence."

Casey smiled and said, "It's okay."

For some unaccountable reason, seeing Casey look indifferent, she suddenly felt a little lost in her heart. After all, Everly was right. She did have some feelings for Casey. However, it seemed that Casey wasn't interested in her.

Otherwise he couldn't endure the contempt of Everly and Cassius.

Everly and Cassius walked in front.

Everly turned to glance at Casey and Meredith behind, and whispered to Cassius, "I think this loser has a crush on Meredith. How could his poor loser be worthy of Meredith? We must stop his thought, otherwise Meredith must be

the one who suffers in the end."

Cassius nodded and said with a smile, "Don't worry, this guy probably has watched too many romance dramas. And he has such wishful thinking. Later, when we are at the game station, I will let him realize that there is a class gap between he and us."

Before long, they arrived at the game station. Cassius deliberately bought a thousand dollars of game currency in front of Casey, and said, "Man, you must know that some girls have been spoiled since childhood. Having fun means spending money. Without money, you can only play with girls of your level. You have to know this. Casey just smiled and walked inside. Cassius was a little unhappy when he saw that Casey ignored his words. He went to take some game currency and gave some to Meredith and Everly to catch the doll, and he took Casey to the boxing strength testing machine. Cassius was practicing boxing recently, and his arms also had real muscles. He felt that since Casey dared to ignore him, then he had to use the way between men to let Casey understand this truth.

"Seriously, being poor makes a person busy, and a poor guy has no spare time to do other things, such as fitness. Depending on how you look, you should rarely exercise. With your physique, there is no way to protect Meredith." "I practice boxing to teach people who are ungrateful. People who are obviously not qualified, but still insist on getting close to us. My duty is to beat

these people away."

After speaking, he punched on the boxing strength testing machine. He felt that what he said was already obvious. After seeing the strength of his punch, Casey should also shrink back.

Soon, a score of 892 points appeared on boxing strength testing machine, breaking the record in this game station.

Cassius was full of pride, gave the position to Casey, said proudly, "You can also try it, it doesn't matter if you have little strength, it is a good thing to let you know your level.

Chapter 247 Go off The Scale with A Punch

Listening to Cassius's words, Casey also showed a joking smile on his face. He didn't expect that he was just coming out to relax, but was taught a lesson as a poor boy who wanted to chase a rich girl.

What Cassius meant just now seemed to be warning Casey, if Casey dared to have any designs on Meredith, he would use his fist to teach him how to behave. Although Casey didn't mean this, but being stuck labels by others, Casey was still a little unhappy.

So, he was not polite to Cassius either, and stood in front of the boxing strength testing machine.

Because Cassius refreshed the record of this machine just now, there was a burst of cheerful music on the machine, followed by a huge electronic sound, "Record-breaking! Record-breaking!"

The people around were attracted by the sound, and they were all surprised when they saw the scores on the boxing

strength testing machine

For such a boxing strength testing machine, the average person scored five hundred would be considered good.

Cassius's score of nearly nine hundred was enough to show his strength.

"Wow, it's really amazing. He got such a high score. If he hits my head with this punch, I'm afraid it can directly smash my head."

"This is awesome, how amazing this muscle strength and explosive power is. This guy isn't a professional boxer, right?"

Seeing so many people around, Cassius also showed a triumphant smile on his face, and said, "Thank you, thank you, this is the level of my normal performance. If the state is better, more than nine hundred is no problem."

The crowd was in an uproar again.

"Now let my friend try to see if he can beat me." Cassius added another sentence, a sneer flashed in his eyes.

The people around all laughed. They just compared Casey and Cassius's physique and felt that Casey could not get a score that was higher than Cassius's score.

In addition, Casey had injuries on his body, so his look was a little pale and it seemed he was a bit weak. These people naturally felt that Casey couldn't exceed Cassius's score.

"I laughed my head off. He actually wants to challenge the one who with such a high score. He is estimated to get four hundred points with his physique."

"How do I feel that this person is weaker

than me? He looks so pale, as if he would faint at any time. I think it is difficult for him to reach 400 points."

"I don't know what he thinks. He wants to challenge a man with 800 points. Isn't it funny?"

...

At this moment Meredith and Everly also came over and saw Casey and Cassius right in front of the boxing strength testing machine, hurriedly squeezing to the front of the crowd.

When they heard the comments from the people around them, they immediately knew that Cassius and Casey were comparing the strength of their fists.

Everly curled her mouth and said, "It's ridiculous that a weak loser dares to compare with Cassius's fist strength. Meredith, you'd better stay away from this kind of person who doesn't have a clear understanding of himself."

Meredith frowned and said, "Everly, Casey is not a loser, don't say that to him."

"I think you are bewitched by him. How can you defend him all the time? I said you have a crush on him, but you still don't admit it," Everly said.

At this time, Cassius walked to them, with a smug smile on his face, and said, "This kid really wants to challenge my fist. I don't know whether to say he is courageous or reckless. "

"Meredith, through this incident, you can also see his strength. He is a weak and not handsome, and he likes to keep up appearances. What's good about this kind of person? I advise you'd better to

kick him off early to save time."

At this time, Casey, who was standing in front of the boxing strength testing machine, raised his fist, and then hit the machine directly. In almost an instant, the number on the boxing strength testing machine jumped to 999.

It couldn't rise further, after all, this was already its largest number.

After that, the machine made a burst of noises, as if because Casey's punch was too powerful, the machine directly malfunctioned.

Everyone was dumbfounded. They didn't expect that the strength of Casey's punch would be so great, to the extent that the boxing strength testing machine could not detect it.

The people who mocked Casey just now were dumbfounded, and it was obvious that what they had just said successfully slapped themselves in the face.

"This...this is too awesome, it turned out that the boxing strength testing machine imploded. How powerful is his punch?"

"It's really embarrassing. Looking at his appearance, I thought he didn't have much energy. I didn't expect it to be so awesome."

"I thought he was a rookie, but I didn't expect it to be a king."

...

Cassius looked at the boxing strength testing machine with a face full of consternation. He just said that Casey was keeping up appearances. Who would have imagined that what he said was a humiliation to himself?

Everly was also shocked, and then turned into anger. She couldn't accept

that Casey was better than Cassius, which made her feel very mortified. Meredith was surprised, and then turned to look at Cassius, and smiled and said, "Is Casey weak? He is so powerful, he even knocked out the boxing strength testing machine with a single blow. Isn't that great?"

Cassius was embarrassed and didn't know how to refute Meredith.

"So what? It must be because he came from the village and trained at home. It is not surprising at all. Meredith, don't get lost because of his one advantage," Everly said.

Meredith stuck her tongue out at Everly, obviously not agreeing with Everly's words. In her opinion, Casey was very powerful.

At the same time, outside of the game station, Ralphie and Nyla came here, along with them, there was also a man with a grim look and a hungry wolf tattoo on his arm.

This person was Stron, a well-known madman in Eglor County, and was Stone's first thug. In the entire Eglor County, he only obeyed Stone.

Because Stron and Ralphie were working together for Stone, their relationship was very good. This time Ralphie told Stron that he wanted him to help beat a wimp from outside, and Stron agreed without even thinking about it.

"Stron, this matter will depend on you. When things are done, we will definitely give you a reward," Nyla said with a smile.

"It's all trivial, isn't it just a wimp from

outside? There are no worries as long as we get rid of him," Stron said with a smile.

"Stron is right. That wimp has long been infamous in our city, and no one cares about him. If he died in another place, there would be no one looking for him," Nyla said with a smile.

They found Casey's trail early this morning, followed him to the square, and later specially arranged someone to follow him to the game station. Stron had arranged for fellows. As long as they found an opportunity, they would act on Casey.

When the three people walked to the gate of the game station, a man ran out from inside, and when he got in front of Stron, he said, "Stron, they are playing the boxing strength testing machine inside. It's just that there's something wrong with the punch tester."

"Don't care about what they are doing. Now you think of a way to take that guy to the office in the game station. The few people he met today are fine with them. We will beat this guy in the office," Stron said.

The man nodded immediately, and then turned around again into the game station.

Stron turned his head and glanced at Ralphie and Nyla, then smiled and said, "Come with me, there will be a good show later."

Ralphie and Nyla both looked at each other. They both knew that with Stron, Casey would definitely not be able to run away

Chapter 248 You Will Regret

In the game station, Casey turned to look around after making the boxing strength testing machine implode. After seeing Meredith standing on the side, he immediately walked over.

He smiled and glanced at Cassius, who was full of embarrassment, and said, "I think my level is not bad, how do you think?"

Cassius, snorted coldly, and said, "What are you proud of? Didn't you see that the machine showed a malfunction? Did you know whether it was broken by you? What if it was just broken?"

Meredith turned her head and glanced at Cassius, and said with some dissatisfaction, "That machine was obviously broken by Casey. How could it be just broken? I think Casey is very powerful. Why don't you admit it?"

Cassius was embarrassed by Meredith's words, and he didn't know how to refute her.

Everly hurriedly defended Cassius, "Isn't he just more vigorous? What's so great about this? It is because he works in the village. No matter how strong he is, he can only be a farmer for a lifetime."

Meredith was aggrieved, she didn't want to pay attention to her cousin and Cassius at all now.

At this moment, a few men came here, and they walked straight towards Casey, looking gloomy.

The man who took the lead came to Casey and said coldly, "You destroyed our game station machine. Now we need you to come with us and go to the office for compensation."

Everly and Cassius, who were still a

little unhappy, laughed immediately after hearing that man's words.

"It's really retribution. Didn't you just very arrogant? Now they let you pay for it. Are you able to pay them?" Cassius sneered relentlessly.

Casey didn't expect that these people would come over and make him pay for it, and he was a bit stunned. However, he didn't take it seriously. After all, it was just a boxing strength testing machine and it was not worth a lot of money.

Meredith on the side was a little dissatisfied. She stared at those people and asked, "This machine is broken. It is your responsibility. Why should he pay for it? He just punched it. Isn't this machine just for others to hit it? Now that it is broken, it can only mean that you have not maintained it properly."

The man who took the lead gave Meredith a quick glance, and said, "Stop being nosy here, there is no place for you to talk."

"Why are you like this? I'm just arguing with you." Meredith refused to give in. Everly tugged Meredith and said, "This is his own business, so don't intervene. Now it is also an opportunity to test him. If he doesn't have money, then it can only show that he is a pauper."

"Where is your office? I'll pay for this machine. Take me over." Casey squinted at the people in front of him, feeling a little strange. He always felt that these people were not like the staff of the game station.

Seeing Casey promised to pay for it, the few people immediately turned and led Casey towards the office.

Meredith saw this and hurried to follow up. She didn't want Casey to suffer this loss. After all, the equipment of the game station could not always be good, and Casey didn't mean it, so he shouldn't pay for it.

Everly and Cassius looked at each other and both followed them. Naturally, they were not going to help Casey. They just wanted to laugh at Casey. In their opinion, if Casey felt ashamed, he will give up staying by Meredith's side.

The four people arrived in the office together, and the few who brought them over didn't care. After they all entered, they directly blocked the door.

Casey turned around, looked at the few people, and said coldly, "Who are you? What do you want to do?"

"They are staff of the game station. Of course, they want you to pay. What do you think they want to do?" Everly said with her lips poked.

As soon as her voice fell, a large group of people with sticks rushed in immediately outside the door.

Everly was taken aback. She hurriedly hid behind Cassius. She did not expect that these people were really not the staff of the game station.

Cassius also squinted at these people and murmured, "This guy might offend someone who shouldn't be offended. It seems that the one he offended is not a simple man. Meredith, we said you shouldn't be so close to him. Now you can see clearly, besides being a loser, he is also a trouble maker."

With that said, Cassius was about to take Everly and Meredith out to the

outside.

"Guys, this should be a matter between you and this guy. We have nothing to do with him. We just hit this place by mistake, let us go out," Cassius said.

The person guarding the door pushed Cassius directly and cursed, "Don't even think about going out after you enter this door. It doesn't matter if you have anything to do with him. Today, Stron is to get even with this guy. You come with him, so just wait for Stron to deal with you together. If you want to blame, blame yourself for being too unlucky and having a relationship with this guy."

The expression on Cassius's face changed, and he asked, "Stron? The one you said is Stron Xu?"

"Yes, it's me." At this time another person walked in outside the door, it was Stron.

Cassius's and Everly's looks turned to be gloomy. Both of them were from Eglor County, and naturally they had heard of Stron's reputation. If anyone provoked Stron, he would definitely be in trouble.

Everly turned her head and glared at Casey, and shouted, "What the hell did you bastard do? Why did you provoke a character like Stron?"

Casey also looked confused. He didn't know Stron at all as well as what Stron was asking him for.

"I don't know him. I don't know what he wants to do. You should ask him about this," Casey said.

Everly thought that Casey had said this deliberately, and the anger arose in her, and she wished to rush to beat Casey.

Meredith didn't figure out what was going on either. Didn't they ask him to pay for the machine? Why did so many people rush in all of a sudden, and there was actually a famous person in Eglor County.

Cassius took a deep breath, walked in front of Stron, and said, "Stron, I am from Chunhua Garment Factory. My dad had a drink with you before. This matter has nothing to do with us. Please let us go. "

Stron stared at Cassius and said, "Regardless of whether you have anything to do with him or not, if you come with him today, you can only admit that you are unlucky. I don't care if your father has had a drink with me or not. There are too many people who have drunk with me. I can't remember them all."

Cassius gritted his teeth immediately and pushed all his resentment onto Casey.

He turned his head and glanced at Casey, and said, "You are such a hoodoo. It's all because of you, otherwise we wouldn't be in trouble with you!"

Casey shrugged, and said, "I didn't let you over. You followed me."

Cassius was so angry that he was about to hit Casey, but thinking that Stron was still around, he could only bear it.

"What are you doing here in a daze? Hurry up and beg Stron for forgiveness. If you beg him, maybe he will be able to spray you and let us go. Don't be stupid here." Everly pushed Casey. .

Casey looked at Stron, and asked, "Who

asked you to come? Tell me now, I can make you suffer less."

Stron was taken aback, then laughed loudly, and said, "It's really a fucking arrogant wimp. You are so wimpy that all the people in your city know you. Why are you so courageous?"

Cassius and Everly also gritted their teeth, thinking that if Casey talked to Stron in this way, he was undoubtedly dicing with death.

After hearing Stron's words, Casey immediately showed a smile on his face, and said, "If I'm not mistaken, it should be Nyla and the one named Ralphie who asked you to come. They should be at the door now. Let them in."

There were many people in J City who like to say that Casey was a famous wimp. However, in Eglor County, there was only Nyla. Now that Stron had said this, it was obvious that only Nyla told him.

Of course, only Nyla was the one who made Stron come, and Casey also knew that with Nyla's personality, she couldn't have let go of learning dog barking at the circuit yesterday.

Ralphie and Nyla were indeed standing outside the door. They didn't expect Casey to guess that Stron was instructed by them so quickly, but since he had known it, there was no need for them to hide. After all, Casey would become a corpse that could no longer speak, so it didn't matter if he knew or not.

Both Ralphie and Nyla walked into the office, staring at Casey with a sneer on their faces.

"Casey, I didn't expect you to be quite clever. You even guessed that we are making trouble for you, but you are already a dying person. Before you die, letting you know who kill you is a kind of respect for you," Ralphie said.

Cassius and Everly turned pale when they heard that they wanted to kill Casey.

Meredith also looked scared. She turned to look at Casey, and found Casey's calm look, as if he didn't take this matter seriously, which made her very strange. Wasn't Casey not scared at all?

"Stron, this matter really has nothing to do with us. Please let us go, we promise that we won't talk about this matter," Cassius said desperately.

Stron snorted coldly and said, "You have already heard this. Who knows if you will tell it? Don't worry, I will not kill you. I will only make you dumb. Then you will not have a chance to tell this story."

Everly was almost crying, she turned around, rushed towards Casey, and cursed, "You are the bastard. If it weren't for you, we would not have such troubles. You hoodoo, you shouldn't live in this world!"

Meredith hurriedly stopped Everly and said, "Everly, please calm down. I feel that Casey might not let us be hurt."

"You really think too much about this. He is just a wimp. Stron is a big man in Eglor County. Is it possible that he can't deal with a wimp as he has so many subordinates? Don't be naive." Nyla sneered.

Meredith bit her lip and turned to give

Casey a look. She was now anxiously hoping that Casey could get them out of this danger just like that night.

Casey smiled, then took a step forward and said with a smile, "She's right, this matter has nothing to do with them, I won't let them be hurt."

"On the contrary, it is you who want to use this method to deal with

Chapter 249 There Is No Need To Leave

Ralphie and Nyla were both full of disdain, thinking that Casey's words were just pretending.

Ralphie turned to look at Stron and said, "Stron, don't talk nonsense with this idiot, let him see how good you are. Ask your people to break his hands and feet first. Yesterday he told us to bark in front of so many people, and today I want him to be a real dog before death."

Stron showed a sullen look, and he said to his men, "Let's go together, as Ralphie said, break his hands and feet first."

Casey looked at the Meredith trio and said, "You guys stand back a little."

Cassius and Everly immediately dragged Meredith back a few steps, Everly glared at Casey viciously, her eyes full of resentment.

"It seems that you can handle so many people. Yes, you deserve to be beaten to death." Everly said angrily.

Stron's men immediately surrounded Casey, itched to have a go, did not pay any attention to Casey.

"Has this wimp practiced martial arts? How do I feel that he is not afraid at all?"

Ralphie asked.

Nyla snorted and said, "He has practiced a fart. He does housework at home. This fool must have a sense of superiority in doing housework, and he feels that he can handle so many people."

When Nyla said that, Ralphie and Stron both laughed.

At this time, one of Stron's men kicked Casey, and Casey's body moved instantly.

These people's movements were like a turtle crawling in Casey's eyes. Casey quickly turned sideways and kicked the man's leg. With a click, and the man fell to the ground, wailing.

Immediately afterwards, Casey came to and fro among these people. These people couldn't see Casey's movements. They all felt a sharp pain from a certain part of their body, and then fell to the ground and wailed.

The sneers on the faces of the Ralphie, Nyla and Stron froze for an instant, and they all looked at Casey in disbelief.

They did not think that Casey, who they thought was a wimp would only do housework, was so powerful.

Cassius and Everly didn't expect Casey to be so powerful. Seeing Casey beat Stron's men so easily, they understood why Casey had the confidence to say that.

Meredith yelled excitedly, and she knew that Casey would definitely not let them happen.

"Everly, do you believe what I said now? Casey is different from everyone else, he is not the loser as you said,"

Meredith said triumphantly.

"Isn't ...Isn't he just good at fighting? What's so special about this I'm also practicing boxing recently. If I do, I won't be worse than him." Cassius said broadly.

Meredith curled her lips and said, "Then you go ahead. I am wondering who was so scared just now that he begged for mercy. What is the use of your boxing? To bully simple people?"

"You!" Cassius was embarrassed.

Meredith's words were like a knife, stuck in his heart. How could he not be angry?

"Is what I said wrong? If you think what I said is wrong, go help Casey now. Are you afraid that Stron will cause trouble for you?" Meredith said confidently.

Everly also gave Cassius a scornful look. She really felt that Cassius was a little bit unlike a man today and had no courage at all. After seeing Stron, he immediately begged for mercy.

Of course, she wasn't better than him, but she wouldn't admit it.

In less than five minutes, Casey had solved all of Stron's men, and there was a group of people lying on the ground, wailing incessantly.

Stron gritted his teeth, took out a dagger directly from his clothes, and rushed towards Casey.

"Come on, go die!"

Casey turned around and reached out and grabbed Stron's wrist. Stron snorted and moved his arm quickly, avoiding Casey's hand.

He was the beast thug under Stone, and naturally was powerful. Casey was currently injured, and he could only use half of his strength. It was difficult to

beat Stron immediately.

Of course, the impact of this on Casey was that Stron cannot be solved immediately. After spending some more time, Stron would eventually be defeated by Casey.

"Stron is Stone's best thug, and it must be fine to beat this idiot," Ralphie said with his teeth gritted.

Nyla looked at the two people who were fighting, feeling a little guilty in her heart. After all, no matter how she looked at it, Casey seemed to be stronger.

"How can this damn guy be so powerful, is it possible that even Stron can't beat him?" Nyla stared at Casey grimly.

She turned to look at Ralphie, and said, "I feel that Stron is no match for Casey. I think you should call Stone. I am afraid it is only Stone who can defeat Casey.

Both you and Stron are Stone's men. He will definitely help you. Even if we can't kill this wimp today, we can make him suffer a little bit."

Ralphie took a deep breath, then nodded, and said, "Okay, I will listen to you. Then I will call Stone. As long as Stone is here, this guy won't have a chance to survive today. ."

After speaking, he immediately took out his phone.

The battle between Casey and Stron soon came to an end. Casey was afraid that his physical strength would not be able to keep up later, so he didn't plan to delay time with Stron, and directly used a few killing movements to force Stron to retreat again and again.

Stron stared at Casey with fear. He felt that the man in front of him seemed

even more terrifying than Stone, and he couldn't handle it.

At this time, Stron revealed a trace of flaws. Casey seized the opportunity and punched Stron directly in the ribs. With the other hand, he grabbed the dagger in Stron's hand and inserted it into his thigh without hesitation.

Stron let out a scream, hurriedly backed away, and sat down in front of Ralphie and Nyla.

"This guy's strength is too strong, I cannot beat him. You go quickly, and wait for revenge later," Stron said.

Neither Ralphie nor Nyla moved, but there was a playful smile on their faces.

"Stron, don't worry. I've already called Stone, and he will bring people over soon, and it will be the death of this guy!" Ralphie said coldly.

"Stone? Did you call Stone?" Cassius exclaimed.

Ralphie smiled and said, "Yes, what Stone stands for in Eglor County, you should be very clear. As long as Stone comes over, you will be over."

At this time Meredith stared at them and said, "Why are we waiting here? You guys have to be defeated by Casey, so if we want to leave now, can you stop us?"

Both Ralphie and Nyla were taken aback, and then there was embarrassment on their faces. Meredith was right. Now that even Stron had been beat, relying on the two of them, how could it be possible to stop Casey and the others.

"You...you are not allowed to leave! Even if you leave, Stone can find you!"

Ralphie said with a guilty conscience.
"You don't even know our names. How can you find us? Don't pretend. Casey, let's go quickly. As long as they can't find us, they can't do anything to us," Meredith said.

Both Everly and Cassius nodded, feeling that Meredith's words were reasonable, and they were about to leave immediately.

"Let's go quickly, don't be stunned here. Casey, go and beat them. When Stone is here, he will definitely not be able to find us," Everly turned to look at Casey. Casey smiled and said, "There is no need to go. Since they called Stone, let's wait for Stone to come over. I want to see how they let Stone beat me up." Everly, Cassius and Meredith stared at him, but they didn't expect Casey to say such things. Wasn't he dacing with death!

"Are you crazy? Now that you have a chance to leave, you don't run, and you are still here waiting for Stone to come over. I have never seen a stupid person like you!" Everly shouted.

"Let's leave him alone, let's go if he doesn't go," Cassius said.

"Casey, let's go. Stone is much better than them. If you really have to wait for Stone to come over, you really can't leave." Meredith was also anxious.

Ralphie and Nyla also gave a sneer.

They didn't expect Casey to be so stupid, and he still wanted to wait for Stone to come over. Could it be that he thought he had defeated the Stron and was qualified to challenge Stone?

It was ridiculous!

Casey glanced at Meredith and others, and said, "You three go first. This matter has nothing to do with you, don't worry about me."

Meredith didn't want to just leave Casey like that, and said, "Casey, I know you are great, but Stone is the strongest person in Eglor County. It won't do any good to work against him. You should go with us."

"Meredith, just leave him alone. He doesn't want to leave, and it's none of our business. Let's go quickly, otherwise Stone will come later and we can't go if we want to go," Everly dragged Meredith and walked outside. .

Casey smiled at Meredith and said, "Go, I'll be fine."

Seeing Casey's insistence, Meredith could only follow Everly out to the outside.

Ralphie and Nyla wanted to stop them. Casey glared at both of them. They were stunned immediately, and quickly stepped aside from the door.

After the three of Meredith left, Ralphie and Nyla both gave Casey a sneer.

Nyla's eyes were resentful, and she murmured, "Since you ask for death, wait for Stone to come later, see if you dare to be so arrogant!"

Chapter 250 How Dare You

After Everly and Cassius dragged Meredith out of the game station, they also let out a long sigh of relief.

"Casey is really stupid. He decides to wait for Stone to come over. He is really not afraid of death." Cassius said.

"It's also a good thing for us that he stays here. Anyway, these people are

coming for him. When Stone comes, he can beat him up, so he won't bother us. If he leaves with us, Stone will definitely look for him when the time comes. What if Stone's people come to us again in order to find his whereabouts?" Everly said.

Meredith still looked at the game station with a worried look and said, "Why don't we call the police. It is dangerous to let Casey stay there alone. They dare not do anything to Casey after calling the police." "

"Stupid girl, do you know Stone's status in Eglor County? Even if you call the police, Casey will be in trouble in the end. Maybe we also have to get involved. Just leave him alone. It's his choice. It's none of our business," Everly said.

"Let's stop here. Stone will come with his men later. If he sees us, we might be in trouble. Let's go to the opposite cafe and sit for a while."

After speaking, Cassius led Everly and Meredith to the cafe across the road. They specifically found a position by the window to better observe the situation on the game station.

After a while, several black vans stopped at the door of the game station. Stone got out of the car, followed by a group of men in black suits.

When Cassius and Everly saw Stone come down, they trembled. They didn't expect Stone to be so serious. Those in black suits were not easy to provoke. Even if Casey was strong, he surely couldn't deal with so many powerful people. Some disaster was impending

to Casey.

"Casey is really stupid. The people Stone brought are supposed to be the elites. There are so many people. Even if Casey has three heads and six arms, he can't survive. Now he can't go if he wants to go," Cassius said.

"It's him who asked for it. Who can blame? He beat Stron. Stone must help Stron out. I only hope that he can live a little bit longer and can survive from Stone," Everly murmured.

When Meredith heard their words, her face turned pale, thinking that Casey might be beaten to death by Stone's men. She couldn't calm down.

"No, I have to go back and save Casey." Meredith stood up directly.

Everly grabbed her hand and dragged her back to the seat.

"How do you save him? You can only die if you go there. You should sit here honestly. Don't you say that he is very great? If he is really great, he should be able to survive. You don't need to worry about it," Everly said.

Of course, she didn't think Casey had the ability to escape from Stone, so she said it just to comfort Meredith.

Inside the game station, in the office.

Casey sat directly on a chair and waited for Stone to arrive. Just now he fought against the Stron, which disordered his breath, so he had to sit down and rest.

The medicine Margaret gave Casey made him be in trouble. He couldn't recover his strength. Every time he wanted to teach such men, he had to breathe hard. If he was in his peak state, he would have to be so tired to

beat people like Stron.

So, he must recover as soon as possible, otherwise when Tyler went to J City to make trouble for Edith, he would be in passive condition.

Stron was still sitting on the ground, the dagger stuck in his thigh, and he didn't dare to pull it out. Now that Stone hadn't come, he didn't dare to go to the hospital, he could only grit his teeth and endure it.

"Stron, can bear it for a while. When Stone comes, we will take you to the hospital immediately, then Stone will get even for you," Ralphie said.

"Damn, when Stone comes, I will personally stab him to teach him a lesson. It really hurts me to death. When have I ever suffered such pain?" Stron stared at Casey viciously.

Nyla glanced at Casey, said weirdly, "Casey, how could you be so relaxed. You look so calm as if you don't know what kind of character you will face later. Tell you, as long as Stone comes, you will be completely over today." Casey smiled and said, "I don't think so."

"Damn, it's as if you know Stone. Stron and Ralphie were both people worked for Stone. You provoked both of them this time. No matter what, Stone wouldn't let you go," Nyla said disdainfully.

At this time, there was a sound of footsteps outside the office, and Ralphie quickly glanced outside, immediately revealing a surprised expression on his face.

"Stone is here, with a lot of men, this

guy can't run away today," Ralphie said. Stone walked towards the office with a group of his men. At that time, he received a call from Ralphie. Ralphie said that someone had beaten him and Stron. He was shocked and wondered who was so bold that he dared to hit his two men.

Now Casey was living with him. He was thinking about showing off to Casey. He wanted to let Casey see his achievements over the past few years and let Casey know that in Eglor County, no one dared to offend him. But now someone dared to hit his two important men. This clearly provoked his majesty. Therefore, after receiving the call, he immediately took the elite and went all the way to the game station. Today he must give the person who provoked him a hard lesson, otherwise, Casey would laugh at him.

After seeing Ralphie greet him, Stone immediately led the people to the office door.

Ralphie came out and greeted Stone, and Nyla hurriedly greeted him too.

"What's the matter?" Stone asked.

"Stone, there is a guy who is grateful, and he provokes us. I asked Stron to come and teach him, but he beat all of Stron's men. Stron was also stabbed by that guy. He is still inside. This guy doesn't show any respect to you at all. I really can't help it, so I called you," Ralphie explained.

"Damn, how dare he challenge me! Let me see who it is," Stone shouted.